



起點中文網

带着火影系统

钓鱼系统

鱼丸酱醋米

In Different World with Naruto System

Chapters 001 - 050

Author: Fish Ball, Vinegar Sauce And Rice

Translation: [Steady Translation](#)

Publisher: [Yuki](#)

Table of Contents

[Chapter 01: Rebirth In A Different World](#)

[Chapter 02: Naruto System](#)

[Chapter 03: Chakra Attribute](#)

[Chapter 04: Practicing Seal Forming](#)

[Chapter 05: Katon—Endan \[Fire Style: Flame Bullet!\]](#)

[Chapter 06: Actual Combat](#)

[Chapter 07: 2 Years After The Battle](#)

[Chapter 08: Doton—Uitenpen ! \(Earth Style—Impermanence!\)](#)

[Chapter 09: Awakening Mangekyo Sharingan](#)

[Chapter 10: Leaving Magical Beasts Forest](#)

[Chapter 11: Break Out Of Person With A Poor Sense Of Direction](#)

[Chapter 12: Protection](#)

[Chapter 13: Steel Monster—Eiffel Capital](#)

[Chapter 14: Top 10 Famous Wines](#)

[Chapter 15: Duel](#)

[Chapter 16: Doujutsu—Tsukuyomi](#)

[Chapter 17: Explanation](#)

[Chapter 18: Kuchiyose—Sanju Rashomon! \[Summoning Jutsu—Triple Rashomon!\]](#)

[Chapter 19: Space Transmission](#)

[Chapter 20: 7 Star Broken Bone Blood Lineage](#)

[Chapter 21: Quicksand Shower](#)

[Chapter 22: Nature Of Expert](#)

[Chapter 23: Space-Time Ninjutsu](#)

[Chapter 24: Lightning Nature Change \(Second Degree\)](#)

[Chapter 25: To Eat One's Own Fruit](#)

[Chapter 26: Entering Inside Supreme Light Academy](#)

[Chapter 27: Konoha Ryujin \(Leaf Dragon God\)](#)

[Chapter 28: Divine Imperial Earth armor](#)

[Chapter 29: Hachimon Tonkou \(The Eight Inner Gates\)](#)

[Chapter 30: Selling Magical Beasts' Core](#)

[Chapter 31: Genjutsu Shibari \(Paralysis Genjutsu\)](#)

[Chapter 32: Mysterious Youngster](#)

[Chapter 33: Babel Tower](#)

[Chapter 34: -No Title-](#)

[Chapter 35: Return To The Room Of Dormitory Through The Window](#)

[Chapter 36: First Lesson At Different World](#)

[Chapter 37: Sage Mode](#)

[Chapter 38: Sishen Clan \(Death Clan\)](#)

[Chapter 39: Undead Battle Qi](#)

[Chapter 40: The Waves Of The World](#)

[Chapter 41: Cultivation Room Ranking Competition](#)

[Chapter 42: Taijutsu Training](#)

[Chapter 43: Illusion Magic Formation](#)

[Chapter 44: Combat Skills](#)

[Chapter 45: Blood Lineage Secret Ability](#)

[Chapter 46: Result Of Convenient Lie](#)

[Chapter 47: Library](#)

[Chapter 48: 6 Major Super Powers](#)

[Chapter 49: 5 Major Dangerous Spot](#)

[Chapter 50: Confirmed Name Lists For Competition](#)

Chapter 01: Rebirth In A Different World

‘Ren Tian You’ was sitting in front of his computer waiting excitingly and thinking about what would happen next in the plot; he couldn’t help but tremble with excitement.

Well, everyone, do not misunderstand, Ren Tian You was only going to watch a masterpiece of Japanese anime——Naruto.

It is said that, there is nothing special on the other side, but anime creation truly make people to have no choice but to really admire it.

Like Prince of Tennis, Detective Conan, Death God.....and so on, anime masterpiece had many fans and Ren Tian You was also one of them. He, however, only liked a single anime series, Naruto, for no reason at all.

Ren Tian You was a second year university student in H City. But don’t even mention losing his virginity, he didn’t even had a girlfriend.

It’s not like he was ugly, he only had a little fault with his character——cooping up in his residence. Correct, cooping up in his residence. This fellow loved to shut himself in his rented room and watch the history or creation of Naruto by Masashi Kishimoto on his computer. Naruto updated every Thursday, an event he wouldn’t miss even once.

Once, the classmates of Ren Tian You wondered why he always nesting in his house and didn’t go out. They even thought that he was ‘building a golden house to keep his mistress’ [TL: doing something secretly], as he always looked impatient to go back to his house after class. Once, they secretly followed him to his house, and the next thing they saw made a black line appear on their faces. They saw him returning to the house, directly turning on the computer and going ‘tudou.com’ [TL: Chinese video sharing site] to watch Naruto. This made the classmates who were following him greatly depressed.

Today the new Naruto episode 563 [*ED: seems to be Shippuden*]

episode 343] was updated. The teaser said that in this episode Naruto's opponent's [*ED: Tobi's*] mask would be destroyed and his real face will be revealed. So it could not be missed.

Ren Tian You was anxiously looking at the 60 second advertisement countdown on the upper right corner of video player. The 1 second that was remaining finally passed. When he was ready to watch with complete passion, he heard a 'tudou' sound and he saw the large words, "Error code 2011."

At once his anger exploded in a flash.

"F**k, F**king trash tudou."

His right hand suddenly grabbed the cup on the table and threw it at the computer, however he had forgotten that there was still tea inside the cup. The tea directly splashed on the plug of the computer; instantly a series of sparks were generated which spread along the top of the table to his right hand.

In that instant, before the electric sparks reached his body, his last thought was, "F**k, I will never throw anything again."

.....

Divine Wind Continent, the country of Emperor Ai le. In its eastern area there was a magical beast forest which was filled with terrifying magical beasts. This place was paradise for many adventurers because they could hunt high level magical beasts and suddenly become rich overnight, no longer needing to worry about eating and drinking in their lifetime. But there were also countless adventurers who had forever slept in the forest because of their low actual strength.

In the magical beast forest's surroundings there was a small stream, at whose side lay a youth who was wearing luxurious clothes. This youth looked to be 15 years in age but he didn't have a trace of childishness in his face and those two dashing eyebrows increased his handsomeness even more. At this time the right hand of this youth slowly moved few times, he slowly opened his eyes and with a puzzled expression he looked around.

“Where am I? Don’t tell me I didn’t die?”

He slowly stood up, looked around at his surrounding environment and only towering tree appeared in his vision. He was completely puzzled looking at the huge towering trees.

“Ah.....”

He hold his head and unceasingly rolled on the ground as one scene after another flashed through his mind. After a few minutes, he stopped whining and forced a bitter smile on his pale face.

Divine Wind Continent, the country of Emperor Ai le.....Ximen Tian Long, scion of the Ximen household, hehe, I had never thought one day I would unexpectedly be reborn.”

Correct, Ren Tian You was no longer on Earth, but was rather reborn in the world called Divine Wind Continent and the name of his current body was Ximen Tian Long who was of the ‘Ximen’ clan. This clan was one of the four major clans in this country of Emperor Ai le. Don’t see the peculiar domineering name of this guy, because this guy is hundred percent a loser. [TL: ‘Tian Long’ means Dragon of Heaven] The thing is, his mother was just a female servant of Ximen family, and 5 years after giving birth to him, she died of an illness. And his father, the master of the Ximen house, Ximen Ba Tian, had not entered his mother’s courtyard once, not even when she died.

And this guy was also a loser at cultivating. He didn’t have any cultivation talent, no magic talent, and only had a pitiful battle qi talent which was also limited so he could only practice up to Intermediate Fighter and no further.

But this guy seemed to be exceptionally popular with females. He didn’t know why, but the daughter of Wang Jia clan which was also one of the 4 major clans, of all the people, she had fallen for this guy. But the eldest son of Ximen clan, Ximen Feng, Ximen Tian Long’s elder brother also liked her which gave birth to wild jealousy in his heart. Finally, he sent some people to proclaim that Ximen Tian Long was not the biological son of Ximen Ba Tian. And, he didn’t know how, but Ximen Tian Long’s

father had believed those words and Ximen Tian Long was driven away and banished from the imperial capital. Still, Ximen Feng didn't let him go and dispatched assassins to hunt him; finally this guy was killed by those assassins at this magical beast forest.

Ren Tian You was studying this information in his brain, after which he forced out a smile in his heart. He had never thought that this guy whom he possessed was so miserable. Unexpectedly, not only was he a loser in cultivating, in addition, he had such a formidable enemy. How do you expect me to survive from now on...ah?

Ai, suddenly he thought about his parents on Earth and his younger sister, not knowing when they will realize about his death and how they would react, he felt sad in his heart.

Just then he felt extremely thirsty and having seen the stream in front of him, he struggled to get up, supported his weak body and started to walk towards it. He was about to die because of thirst so he was ready to drink the water.

At that time when he saw the reflection of himself in the water, his mouth became 'O' shaped. He didn't notice whether this guy was too ugly or extremely handsome. Rather, he clearly saw the reflection of his eyes on the water. They were a pair of scarlet eyes, inside of which was an inverted magatama.

"This is.....the Sharingan!"

Chapter 02: Naruto System

Ren Tian You started to tremble with excitement.

This is the Sharingan, ah!

I, your father had liked Sharingan the most ah. He was confidence that these eyes were on entirely different level. After all he was perfectly clear about the abilities of the Sharingan. At this time, he suddenly felt a wave of pain inside his mind; after this severe pain he heard a metallic voice in his ear. “Di.....found a host! By scanning, the host is confirmed to meet the requirements. ‘Naruto System’ binding successful, host Ximen Tian Long.”

“Who! Who gave me what, come out!”

He suddenly stood up, and yelled all around him but there was no one around him. Only towering trees were slightly swaying by wind.

“Host, do not panic. I am the administrator of the ‘Naruto system’. Please close your eyes and concentrate. Inside your mind, you can see me!”

At that time, he once again heard that metallic voice. Immediately after hearing this voice he began to do as it said.

He closed his eyes, concentrated and very quickly, inside his mind he saw that so called Naruto System.

Inside his brain, he caught the sight of a laptoplike interface at the top of which, it had 5 huge effect scroll. He again concentrated hard and saw that it was marked as ‘Ninjustu System’, ‘Store System’, ‘Eye Technique System’, ‘Summoning Beast System’ and ‘Mission System’.

“This is?”

He was completely astonished when he saw those things inside his mind.

At the same time that metallic voice rang again. “Host, do not panic,

this is the Naruto System interface. Host can learn all the ninjustu that appeared in the Naruto world.”

“Who are you?”

While he was very shocked to see those things in his mind, he knew that he should have a clear understanding of it, so he asked.

“I am the administrator of the Naruto System and the guide for the host to use this system.” After hearing his question, that metallic voice answered.

“Why is it that this system appeared in my body?”

“It is the reward of the Heavenly Laws, the concrete reason is unknown.”

After hearing the metallic voice’s answer, he became lost in thought for a long time. Although he didn’t know why this system had appeared in his body, but anyway it was actually a good thing. It was necessary to have a certain strength to have a stable footing in this world. And the original cultivation system of this world was not suitable for this body, as even after cultivating it for 10 years he had not reached even Intermediate Fighter rank.

(The classification system of this world is as follows.

For warriors (battle qi): Trainee Fighter, Junior Fighter, Intermediate Fighter, Senior Fighter, Swordsman, Great Swordsman, Swordmaster, Great Swordmaster, Sword Saint and Sword God.

For magicians: Trainee Mage, Junior Mage, Intermediate Mage, Senior Mage, Magic Scholar, Great Magic Scholar, Magic Master, Great Magic Master, Law Saint and Law God.

For illusionists: Trainee Illusionist, Junior Illusionist, Intermediate Illusionist, Senior Illusionist, Illusion Scholar, Great Illusion Scholar, Illusion Master, Great Illusion Master, Illusion Saint and Illusion God.)

And with this Naruto System I have full confidence that it is unlikely to lose to anyone. For magic, I, your father have ninjustu. For battle qi, I,

your father's taijutsu is not incompetent. And for illusions, 'he he' , I, your father's Sharingan is the forefather of illusions.

He thought for a while and asked, "System, give me a brief introduction about the function of this Naruto System."

"Yes, host."

Next, the system gave a brief introduction about the main function of the Naruto System.

The Ninjutsu System covers all the jutsu, genjutsu, taijutsu, even forbidden jutsus and secret arts which had appeared in the Naruto world. There is no requirement to learn the skills inside the Ninjustu System. As long as you have enough strength, you can learn them at any time.

Inside the Store, there were tens upon tens of thousands of ninja items and tools such as painkillers, shuriken, detonating papers and so on.....

The Eye Technique System was related to the Mangekyo Sharingan.

The Summoning Beast System contains all beasts. The host could summon his beasts from inside this system. This system even included all Tailed Beasts (1-9 Tailed Beasts).

The Mission System provided missions to the host; completion of these mission rewards system points and items.

In this entire Naruto System, there were no requirements in only the Ninjutsu System but the Eye Technique System, the Mangekyo Sharingan, as well as the Store, needed system points.

He was lost in thought after carefully hearing about the system. After some time he asked the system. "What are the methods to gain system points?"

"Host can obtain system points by completing missions and also by killing creatures with energy such as the magical beasts in this forest as well as other human beings. Just binding this system has given host 100 system points."

“I understand.”

After listening to the system, he got a basic understanding about this Naruto System. This Naruto System's ninjutsu, genjutsu and taijutsu cannot be learned directly but had to practice hard until they are perfected. But eye techniques can be exchanged with system points so they could be directly learned.

After understanding how to use it, he couldn't wait to test things out. First was gathering the chakra, after all chakra is basic foundation of all ninjutsu, genjutsu and taijutsu and without chakra they cannot be used.

He opened the Ninjutsu System and looked for the chakra gathering method. Chakra is energy gathered from the cells of human being. He carefully look at the method of gathering chakra inside the Ninjutsu System. After that he sat on the ground and began to cultivate for the first time in this alien world.....

Chakra is a kind of energy produced from a perfect fusion of natural energy essence and bodily energy and is used as the starting point for ninjutsu, genjutsu and taijutsu. Also, it can used to make chakra threads to bind opponents or probably cut off similar things made from chakra.

Although his innate talent in cultivating battle qi and magic was very low, even to the extent that he had just reach Intermediate Fighter after cultivating battle qi for 10 years. But his cultivation speed of chakra was very fast. Within merely 10 minutes or so, he could feel the energies from all over the body spring out and start gathering in his dantian.

Time passed second by second; unknowingly he had already cultivated for about 5 hours, until there was a rumbling sound from his stomach. After that he opened his eyes and stood up.

He touched his stomach, he felt that his front stomach had already attached to his back because of cultivating chakra. While cultivating chakra, all the energy is extracted from all the cells in the body, so cultivation of chakra demands great amount of food.

He stood up and walked towards the magical beast forest. He knew from his memories that strong magical beasts do not appear at the outer

surroundings of this magical beast forest. So even with his strength, he could still hunt magical beasts of class 1 or 2.

Chapter 03: Chakra Attribute

Ren Tian You entered the forest and quickly found traces of a low class magical beast. Soon a white rabbit appeared in front of him. From his memory, he knew that this rabbit was a class 1 magical beast called 'Rumbling Rabbit'. Other than firing Water Arrow, it could do nothing.

He quickly advance toward that rabbit, and at this moment the Rumbling Rabbit also notice him. Facing him, it fired a water arrow, turned around and started to run.

At this time, his body suddenly erupted with weak white colored radiance, this was his original battle qi cultivation. However, this battle qi amount was too low and it enclosed his body extremely weakly. It looked like it could disappear at any moment and he could only use it for an extremely short period of time.

And his new cultivation of chakra was even more lacking, after all he had only cultivated chakra for a couple of hours.

With the help of his battle qi, he dodged the Water Arrow and ran towards the Rumbling Rabbit and attacked it with his fist.

"Peng!"

His fist landed on Rumbling Rabbit, causing that Rumbling Rabbit to fly out and roll on the ground. After which it directly fainted.

He ran toward the fainted rabbit, picked it up by its ears, and then ended its life by twisting its neck with his other hand.

"Ding: Congratulations, host for killing your first magical beast, Rumbling Rabbit. You earned 10 system points."

At that time, the system voice rang in his ear. After that, he opened the system. Sure enough, his system points had already increased to 110. Not bad, hunting and getting system points, not a bad business.

"Still, this battle qi is quite good."

He thought for a while, even with this weak battle qi, his speed and attack power had suddenly increased.

“This cultivation system deserves to be called the millions year heritage of the Divine Wind Continent. But I have ninjutsu, so I don’t need to care much about this battle qi.”

He lifted the dead body of the Rumbling Rabbit, walked towards the stream and started to peel off the skin. Originally doing these types of things was quite difficult for the previous him, but now he had battle qi so now it was quite easy.

However after completely peeling off the skin, worry appeared on his face. “After all this time I, your father do not have fire ah.” His battle qi was not fire attributed but wind attributed battle qi. Fire ninjutsu!? He had only cultivated chakra for a couple of hours and he didn’t know even the simplest taijutsu which was the easiest among the three, not to mention fire style ninjutsu.

“F**k, I, your father cannot eat it raw.”

He gloomily scratched his head, and looked at the rabbit meat. He considered eating it raw but seeing that the meat was still dripping blood, he couldn’t do it.

“There is no other way but to force myself to use our ancestors’ ways, drill wood to make fire.”

Speaking this, he was already going to die from hunger. So he forced himself to stand up and search for a piece of dead wood. After that he found a little branch, put a bits of dry grass on it and with a serious look he started to turn and twist the branch above the dead tree piece.

“For the sake of food, stake it all!”

Under the rapid turn and twist, he saw some smoke emerged above the piece of dead wood, and quickly after that a surge of flame was lit. [ED: This is nowhere near as easy as this in our world]

“Ha ha, got a fire, I, your father no longer need to eat raw meat like a barbarian.”

Seeing the fire, he was so happy that he almost jumped up. At last, he no longer needed to eat raw meat. He immediately stood near the fire, pierced a branch through the rabbit meat and started to roast it. After about half an hour, he could no longer endure his hunger and birds were fluttering around the roasted meat because of its aroma.

“Finally ready.”

Using his battle qi to wrap his hand to deal with heat, he quickly took the meat, tore it and threw some of it into his mouth.

“Hum, although there was no seasoning, this meat of magical beast is still delicious. Oily but not greasy, unexpectedly compared to this meat, the meat from Earth is as dull and dry as bark, and is not oily but greasy to death.”

He ate all the rabbit meat completely in a short time. He was surprised, even after that meat entered his stomach, he was still hungry.

“No wonder all the ninjas inside of Naruto had big appetites, Naruto in particular even ate 8 large bowls of ramen. At that time I had secretly smacked my lips in disapproval with Kishimoto a bit. I didn’t expect cultivating chakra consume this much energy from body ah.” He recalled the time when he was watching Naruto and those ninjas having a huge appetite. No wonder those ninjas often went to complete tasks for earning money. Otherwise, just eating would make them poor.

With no other way, he forced himself to stand and go hunting. He continued to hunt and eat Rumbling Rabbits until he was completely full.

“burp.....finally full.”

He finally let out a burp of satisfaction. Seeing the bones of the Rumbling Rabbits around him, he couldn’t help but blushed with shame as he never thought that he would also turn into a glutton. If it was on Earth, eating half of this rabbit meat would be incredible for him.

After finishing eating, he decided to continue cultivating his chakra. This world was not like his previous world, here a single person can

simply toss a stone and kill 8 out of 10 people who are stronger than him. Not to mention him.

Beside this, previously on Earth he was extremely fond and dreamed of becoming a ninja, and now he got a chance to realize this dream. So how can he not be excited to cultivate chakra?

“Oh, that’s right, I still don’t know my chakra attribute.”

Thinking about cultivating chakra, he was curious about his chakra attribute. Finally to know his chakra attribute, he couldn’t help but became excited.

“But I don’t have any chakra attribute testing paper ah.”

He was very impatient to know his chakra attributes but for this he needed chakra testing paper.

“Oh, that’s right, why am I so stupid? I already have the Naruto System.”

He hit his head and also cursed himself, hurriedly opened the Naruto System and went to the Store. Thanks to this system he could learn ninjutsu, and he had directly started to learn cultivating chakra and hadn’t paid any attentive to this Store System. Now was the first time he had opened to see it. Good heavens, inside the Store there was a wide variety of things. There were basic ninja tools like kunai, shuriken, detonating paper and all other essentials, to the extent that there was even the clothing of all lead characters of the Naruto world such as Naruto’s clothes, Sasuke’s clothes, Akatuski’s clothes and even different kinds of masks. And there was even the thing that make him completely ashamed, that was a lighter, correct a lighter. Just now he had drilled a wood to make a fire but here he found a lighter, this made him depressed.

The lighter could be exchanged with 2 system points which he exchanged immediately. And after that, he found chakra attribute testing paper too, which could be exchanged with 10 system points. He immediately exchanged it too.

After this, he turned off the system and took out the chakra testing paper which he had exchanged just a moment ago. Slowly he started to channel a little bit of his chakra into this paper.

As its name suggest, chakra attribute testing paper is a type of paper which tests the attribute of chakra. Chakra attributes are classified into fire, wind, earth, water and lighting. If the chakra is fire attribute then this paper will burn, if it is wind attribute then it splits into two, if it is earth attribute then it will disintegrate, if it is water attribute then it will become wet and finally if it is lightning attribute then it will wrinkle. If you have all 5 attribute then one part will burn, one part will split open, one part will disintegrate, one part will become wet and last part will wrinkle.

And when Ren Tian You channeled his chakra into this paper, first the paper wrinkled, then it split into two and finally one part caught the fire.

“Unexpectedly my chakra is 3 attributed—lightning, wind and fire, I’m quite lucky. However this fire attribute should be because of Sharingan.”

All the members of Uchiha clan, having the Sharingan, are natural masters of the fire style. And now Ren Tian You was quite excited as all of his attribute was attack oriented.

With the lightning attribute he could learn Chidori or Raikiri and furthermore that S class ninjutsu——‘Kirin’. With the wind attribute he could learn the super BUG class ninjutsu which he had admired for a long time—— ‘Rasenshuriken’. Fire attribute power is not bad, he had seen Madara release ‘Katon: Gouka Mekkyaku’ [Fire Style: Majestic Destroyer Flame] and only after ten other ninja released Water Wall Jutsu had they blocked it.

After knowing his own chakra attributes, he started to cultivate chakra in a very good mood.

Chapter 04: Practicing Seal Forming

Ren Tian You cultivated chakra for the second time. When he stopped after evening, the amount of chakra within his body was twice as much compared to at noon. Again he felt quite hungry, so he had no choice but to stand up and go hunting.

As it was getting dark, he had to hurry up and take action, because many powerful magical beasts came out at night. As of now, if he encountered any of those powerful magical beast, then he would become meal for it, *ah* .

Soon, he discovered a Lightning Cat. It was class 1 magical beast and it looked like it would surely have delicious meat. It didn't have high attack power, but its speed can be compared with class 3 magical beasts. Thanks to not having night vision and not having high strength, even after a long period of time he couldn't catch that Lightning Cat.

“What to do now?”

He quickly became impatient and sweat started to pour down from his head. The longer he delayed, the more dangerous it would become for him, as night was right around the corner. He didn't have the courage to enter the inner region of the Magical Beast Forest.

“*Oh* , that's right, *Sharingan* .”

Just now he recalled that he had the *Sharingan* . Although his *Sharingan* had just awoken and had only a single *tomoe* , it still could not be trifled with.

[ED: Tomoe: <http://naruto.wikia.com/wiki/Tomoe>]

Thinking this, he rapidly circulated his chakra which he had cultivated not long before towards his eyes.

“*Sharingan* !”

Suddenly, both of his eyes changed into a scarlet color. Inside his each

eyeball, the single inverted *magatama* [ED: seem to be the same thing as *tomoe*] slowly turned around, and his *Sharingan* was unleashed.

After he unleashed the *Sharingan* , the originally fastly moving Lightning Cat immediately became much slower in his vision and he could see it clearly.

This *Sharingan* with a single *tomoe* gives the user enhanced observation skills. All the things within its field of vision slow down, so that the user could clearly see all the moments and aim of the opponent and counter them.

“*He.* ”

After he turned on his *Sharingan* , he realized he could clearly see each and every moment of Lightning Cat. He swung his fist toward the Lightning Cat which directly landed on its body.

“*Peng.* ”

He had swung his fist anticipating the Lightning Cat’s movement path. This fist which landed on the Lightning Cat was covered with *douqi* , causing the animal to fly out. He quickly ran towards the place where the Lightning Cat landed and delivered another punch which ended its life.

Following this method, he killed an additional four Lightning Cats and returned back to the stream bank.

This time he didn’t make fire by drilling wood like an idiot but instead used the lighter.

After this he quickly roasted the meat and satisfied his hunger, and then he climbed up a big tree and rested on a branch.

“What do I do now? If I cultivate now, then in the middle of night I will be hungry and at that time I cannot light a fire to roast meat because if the fire is noticed by any of the powerful magical beast then it would be a great disaster. So in the end what should I do now?”

He was sitting on the branch and was a bit anxious. He was deeply thinking about what to do next. He wanted to increase his strength as

soon as possible so that he could walk all around the world without any fear. So no matter what he wanted to seize every possible chance possible to improve his strength.

“Oh, that’s right, I can practice seal forming, *ah* . Although I could learn *ninjutsu*, but if I can’t form the required hand seal then it would be useless. To use some advance or high level *ninjutsu* , I need to form dozens of hand seal. So if I am not familiar in forming hand seals then all of the *ninjutsu* will be useless, *ah* .”

Right away after speaking, he quickly accessed the *Ninjutsu* system, within which he found a list of hand seal signs.

There were twelve basic *ninjutsu* hand seals: ‘dragon’, ‘ox’, ‘boar’, ‘hare’, ‘monkey’, ‘serpent’, ‘ram’, ‘horse’, ‘dog’, ‘tiger’, ‘bird’, and ‘rat’. The different combinations of these hand seals turned into all the hand seals required for using *ninjutsu* in the *Naruto* anime. For some *ninjutsu* to activate, the required hand seal should be formed within a given time, otherwise it would fail. For example, Shuriken Shadow Clone Jutsu needed altogether eight hand seal signs: ox—dog—dragon—rat—dog—boar—serpent—tiger. These seal must be formed within 4 second to activate this jutsu. Although some senior ninja didn’t a provide specific time, they didn’t take more than four second to form all those hand seals. And some high level jutsu like Water Style—Water Dragon Jutsu, needed 44 hand seals to activate. From this he could see that if he was not familiar in forming hand seals then he should forget about using any high level *ninjutsu* .

Every day he had watched *Naruto* , and was a super fan of this series. So without doubt he knew the importance of hand seals. He wanted to become just like Uchiha Itachi: not only could he form hand seals with one hand but also he could make at least 5 hand seals in a second.

He carefully watch all the basic hand seal which were shown in the *Ninjutsu* system. And started to meticulously practice forming hand seals.

It was almost 3 hours since he started practicing hand seals and his

hand was also almost cramped. Till now he had only practiced forming those 12 basic hand seals and he had already become quite skilled in it. As for making hand seals with one hand, he didn't wish to practice it yet.

He stopped practicing, and looked at the 2 bright, big moons in the sky. Right, in this Divine Wind Continent, 2 moons shine brightly at night but fortunately there is only one sun at daytime.

Seeing the moons, again he couldn't help but recall his parents and sister who were on Earth and become sad in his heart. He didn't know whether they got sad over the news of his death. Especially so for his father who had high-blood pressure and he didn't know if he could handle this news.

"Father, mother and sister, you must wait for me. If I have enough strength to return, then I will definitely return and seek you all. Tian You is not dead, not dead."

Speaking up to this he couldn't bear anymore and the tears started to flow out. Only those people who have not been heart-broken yet, say 'real men do not easily cry', no one else.

He looked at space-time *ninjutsu* and thought that if he learned those space-time jutsu then maybe after he had completely mastered them, he could return back.

He slowly hide his sorrow and lay on the branch. After some time he entered in his first sleep in another world.

.....

Next day he woke early in the morning, walked up to the small stream and washed his face. After that he sat cross-legged near the stream and began to cultivate chakra. Now he must seize every chance possible to cultivate. The faster he cultivated, the faster he would be able to return to Earth and tell his parents he didn't die and was still alive.

Time slowly passed by as he was immersed in cultivation. He had already planned his daily schedule to cultivate chakra. His schedule was to exert himself for half a day cultivating chakra until his limit and after

that go hunting. Not only could he obtain meat, he could also gain all-important system points. He wanted to upgrade his single *tomoe Sharingan* to a double-*tomoe Sharingan* , but it needed 1000 system points. *Sharigan* was crucial for boosting his power, so he had to collect system points without any delay. And at night, for his daily schedule, he had decided to practice forming hand seals until he was thoroughly skilled in it.

Now he had already prepared his cultivation plan, so he started to cultivate chakra according to his plan.....(to be continued)

Chapter 05: *Katon—Endan* [Fire Style: Flame Bullet!]

Time passed slowly while he was in the middle of practicing, and the amount of his chakra also increased slowly. And also he was getting more and more familiar in using hand seals.

.....

After a month, in the morning, next to the stream, he was forming the hand seals quickly, fast enough that his hands were already becoming a bit blurry.

“Ram—Serpent—Tiger, *bunshin no jutsu* [Clone Jutsu]. ” A second later, ‘*peng*’, he was surrounded by white colored smoke. Then there appeared another figure who looked the same as him. But if one looked at it carefully, the figure seemed a bit unreal, as if it could disappear at any time.

After a month of cultivation, finally his chakra was upgraded to the next level. Also, he became even more familiar with hand seals, and now he could form three basic hand seals within a second. His strength was also upgraded; he also had planned to begin learning several low level *ninjutsu* from the *Ninjutsu* tab. The first reason was that previously on Earth, he was a hardcore fan of *Naruto* and always hoped someday he could also learn and use *ninjutsu* . Now of course, that opportunity had arrived. Second, his strength of Intermediate Fighter was not good enough in times of danger inside the Magical Beast Forest. Although his current location was at the outer perimeter of the forest, nobody could guarantee that a high level magical beast wouldn’t become bored in the inner region and decided to take a walk in the outside perimeter of the forest. If that happened and he encountered that magical beast then.....

So he had decided to learn some of the lifesaving jutsu first, and after completely learning them, he planned to proceed to the next cultivation

plan. And to start learning *ninjutsu* , of course, he should start from the three most basic jutsu.

In the *Naruto* world, the three most basic jutsu are commonly referred to *bunshin no jutsu* [Clone Technique] (making a clone of oneself, to puzzle the enemy), *Henge no Jutsu* [Transformation Jutsu] (turn oneself into someone or something else, like *Sun Wukong* and the 72 Transformations) and *Narikawari no Jutsu* [Body Substitution Jutsu] (when receiving an attack, swap one's position with nearby objects).

As a matter of fact, before on Earth some people also added *Shunshin no Jutsu* [Body Flicker Technique] in the category of most basic jutsu, but *Shunshin no Jutsu* is high-level *ninjutsu* , only higher level ninja could learn this jutsu. With this *Shunshin no Jutsu*, some high-level ninja had become famous such as *Shunshin no Shisui* [Shisui of the Body Flicker]. But the 3 most basic *ninjutsu* can be learnt at a ninja academy by any student.

He had just used *bunshin no jutsu* [Clone Jutsu] which was one of the most basic *ninjutsu*. Actually many *Naruto* fans considered the role of *bunshin no jutsu* not big. This jutsu was not only used to confuse the enemy but also could be used to talk with another person as well as explore dangerous regions.

He looked at his clone for a while and tried to touch it with his hand but his had passed right through it without any resistance. As he expected there was no resistance.

“Release!”

He formed a hand seal, deciding to get rid of the clone. After this, he used *Henge no Jutsu* [Transformation Jutsu]. Again, he was surrounded by white colored smoke and from within a middle aged man who was wearing western clothes from Earth appeared. If even a single individual from Earth saw this man, then they would absolutely cry out in alarm and utter, “Wow, Brother Andy.” And then they would immediately pull out a pen and paper and run towards him for a signature.

Correct, he had transformed into a widely known individual on Earth,

Heavenly King Andy Lau.[T.L: Hong Kong Cantopop singer and actor]
He went to the stream and looked at his reflection and said, “Gee, correct, now I, your father (laozi), also can transform like *Sun Wukong* of the 72 Transformations.”

Observing the reflection of Andy Lau in the stream, he could not help but click his tongue and nod his head. Only after this did he release his transformation and change back to his previous appearance. After this he started to use *Narikawari no Jutsu* [Substitution Jutsu].

Although *Narikawari no Jutsu* was also one of the three most basic jutsu, but compared to other two, Naruto used it quite frequently as he used it in his day to day life too.

He quickly formed the required hand seals for *Narikawari no Jutsu* , then he saw a different sight; he suddenly felt himself appear near the tree some distance away from his original location.

He slowly walked towards his original location, he was quite happy and completely satisfied with this jutsu’s effect. It was quite worthwhile to learn and was easy to use daily. Also this jutsu was very useful to flee from powerful magical beasts and could greatly increase the chances of his survival.

Even after testing all the three most basic *ninjutsu*, there he had not consumed all his chakra. So, he opened the *Ninjutsu* tab in the system and started to learn some of the basic *ninjutsu* .

He opened the *ninjutsu* system and found the jutsu he wanted to learn first. After he found what he had searched for, he started to practice to get familiar with the hand seals required for this jutsu.

“Serpent—ram—monkey—boar—horse—tiger, *Katon—Endan* !” [Fire Style: Flame Bullet]. (This

He finished forming the hand seals, slightly bent backward, brought his fingers near his mouth and slowly blew out a small fireball. (Flame Bullet and grand fireball jutsu is different, Flame Bullet is weaker version of grand fireball jutsu)

The fireball—uh, how do you say it—it was just a small ball of flame. He looked at his small fireball and immediately the corner of his mouth twitched and a black line appeared; his jutsu was just like the jutsu used by kid Sasuke when he was learning for the first time.

He felt powerless, now he was forced to make great effort to practice so that he could perfect this jutsu.

Thus, he started to put great effort in practicing this jutsu. In the beginning, he always spat out a small flame. With practice, he slowly started to grasp the chakra output, which cause his jutsu to slowly take shape.

.....

“*Katon—Endan !*” He quickly formed the required hand seals, and he spat out a huge fireball, and ‘*hong*’ it knocked down a huge tree which instantly burned.

“Whew, finally I could use this *ninjutsu* . I, your father’s throat almost spat out smoke, **cough** *cough* this won’t do, water.” Along with the completion of this *ninjutsu*, he was relieved a little, but what followed after was a sudden surge of pain from his dry throat. He immediately ran to the stream, bent over and drank big mouthfuls of water, one after another. Practicing this jutsu from the morning till now almost caused him to spit smoke.

“Well, that’s all for practicing this jutsu, what’s more I have more or less already learnt this jutsu. But before doing anything, first I need to fill something in my stomach. My stomach is already starting to protest.”

He ran toward his temporary kennel—*cough cough* not kennel but rather his shelter. In fact, it was just a hole in the tree. He had already kept the meat of a Lightning Cat here. So he just started a flame and started to roast the meat.

Since his last taste of delicious Lightning Cat meat, he had started liking this magical beast. So he started to insanely hunt these Lightning Cats around his surroundings. All the Lightning Cats who appeared in his sights were caught by him as their speed was a joke in front of his

Sharingan . Of course, all those Lightning Cats entered his stomach and also helped him to gain system points.

Now he had altogether 680 system points; the upgrade of his *Sharingan* was still far. The main reason for this low amount of system points was that low class magical beasts give only small amounts of system points. And, he had no way to hunt high level magical beasts, so he could only accumulate system points slowly.

Chapter 06: Actual Combat

Thus Ren tian You, just like this began to make great effort on practicing *ninjutsu* . His *ninjutsu* system contained all the *ninjutsu* that had appeared in Naruto world, it even included forbidden art and secret art.

Although his current actual strength was not that strong, nevertheless he still had practiced *ninjutsu* a lot. At present, his main focus was to practice 5 element style *ninjutsu* and *taijutsu* to increase his strength. As for illusion, he decided to learn after his *Sharingan* is upgraded to 3 *tomoe* level.

Sharingan offers high additional bonus with regards to illusions. And 3 *tomoe* level gives ability to see through most of the illusions, but 1 *tomoe* level *sharingan* merely boost a bit of strength of user, nothing more. When *Mangekyo sharingan* is awakened, at that time even time and space itself could be controlled. He only need to open *Mangekyo sharingan* , and unknowingly the other peoples will fall into his *Mangekyo sharingan* ' illusions.

Especially *Tsukuyomi* of *Mangekyo sharingan*, this illusion cause his opponents to be trapped inside the world which he control, here the opponents are tortured, and all the sensation of pains are not any different from the pain in real world. And the time inside *Tsukuyomi* world is also different. 3 days of time is less than a second in real world. However this ability takes heavy toll in the eyes and leads them to become blind if use frequently.

At that time, when he saw this ability, he had doubted that, this ability was not invincible. And finally realized that, this ability could be somewhat resisted by the person having *Mangekyo sharingan* or *Rinnegan* . Except those individuals, others would lose instantly.

At that time, when Sasuke was trying to take revenge against Itachi, if at that time Itachi was not seriously ill and beyond cure, and furthermore

wanted to die from Sasuke's hand but wanted to kill Sasuke, then Sasuke would have already died from his hands. And, at that time Sasuke was still talking big by saying, his eyes could already see through all illusions.

When *Mangekyo sharingan* becomes *Eternal Mangekyo sharingan*, the anonymous change will occur in the eyes. This change remove the curse of becoming blind and also vastly increase the power of eyes. Even 9-tailed beast who is one of the supreme tailed-beast could be easily tamed using this eye.

So he didn't want to waste his time learning low level illusions. It is not too late to wait until his *Sharingan* is truly grow up to learn illusion techniques.

.....

After 2 months within the Magical Beast Forest, an agile figure was fighting against a giant wolf magical beast.

If you look carefully at this figure of a young man, you could see his angular face, and also faintly see that there was not any hint of childishness and could be estimated that this youth is not that old in age. And the color of the eyes of this youth was blood-red in color and within the pupil of his eyes, each had two *tomoe* .

And the giant wolf he was fighting was class 4 magical beast.

Wind Wolf King: Class 4, high level wind attributed magical beast, can use some elementary wind spells, fast as lightning, innate magic 'dance of wind blade'. It is one of the toughest magical beast even among the class 4 magical beasts.

This youth was Ren Tian You, these days he had already started to learn some simple jutsus to protect his life. But after starting to practice several jutsus, he found out that his chakra control was too low. Every time he use jutsu, he would use a huge amount of chakra, this not only waste the learning time but also waste great amount of chakra with each use.

After realizing his problem, he decisively stopped to continue learning

ninjutsu and begin to train his chakra control.

Control, that's right chakra control. The movement of chakra within the body by using hand seal, according to required order to release the jutsu, is a type of chakra control.

So if you wanted to become a qualified ninja then only having chakra is not enough, chakra control is also equally important.

And actually the most appropriate time to train on controlling chakra was at the moment when they are junior ninja (*genin*), because at this time, the chakra amount is not too high and not too low. If you wait until you became intermediate ninja (*chunin*) or senior ninja (*jounin*), then the amount of chakra will be too high, and in comparison, the difficulty level in controlling this amount of chakra will be several times higher.

In Naruto world, the methods to train in controlling chakra was to climb up a tree without using hands and other was to walk on the surface of water. Ren Tian You started with the basic method to practice chakra control i.e. 'climbing up a tree without using hands'.

After thinking the training method and objective, he started to take action and arrived in front of a huge tree.

Honestly speaking, this other world was quite convenient, compared to the trees of Earth, here all the trees were huge and sturdy.

"Let's try!" He looked at the tree, removed all the distracting thoughts and started to focus his chakra on his foot. And slowly set his foot on the tree which was in front of him.

He broke the most basic law 'gravitational force' and started to walk on the surface of that huge tree trunk.

"Concentrate your mind, control the amount of chakra, not too much, not too less....." He was repetitively warning himself within his heart, while carefully walking upwards the tree.

But, more and more nervous caused him to make mistake, after he had taken a several steps, he couldn't control his chakra perfectly and the amount of chakra he was supplying on his foot become a little bit less

causing him to fall straight to the ground.

“*Dong!*”

He fell heavily on the ground, but fortunately, after a period of cultivation, now his body was much stronger than before, otherwise he would have become half-dead by this fall. But even so, he saw multiple stars as well as it was extremely pain.

He stood up and rubbed his painful part of his body due to fall. After that, he strengthen his vision and continued to climb up again. If you cannot suffer even a little bit of pain then how can one improve his strength and find a way back home?

Just like this, he fell down again and again, but he got up again and again and continue to climb the tree.

After half a day, the waves of arrogant laughter came from the top of the tree.

“*Ha ha*, I, your father, finally mastered to climb the trees *ahah* , *aiyo* , I’m falling to death.”

Extreme joy turned into sorrow, he again fell off from the tree straight to the ground.

After learning how to climb the tree, next was practicing walking on the surface of water. Although he already had enough bitter taste of suffering for the day, he started to practice walking on the surface of the water.

Although he had already learned how to climb trees, when he walk on the surface of water for the first time, he could walk few steps and after that he immediately sank in the water. On the surface of water, ‘*gudong gutong*’ bubbles started to form. Fortunately, on the earth he was from ‘*Hangzhou*’, it doesn’t matter when but he had ran to the lake to take bath many times, thus he had acquired swimming skill.

But even so, when he sank in the water he still drank a few gulps of water. After he came out of water, he was dripping wet just like a drowning grand duck ‘chicken’.

After falling into the water for more than dozen times, he started to discover the secrets. Walking on the surface of water was not like climbing on the tree where you only need to control the amount of chakra in a straight line. To walk on the surface of water, he had to change the chakra on the sole of his feet along with the change in wave of water, or he will drown.

After discovering this secret, he practiced walking on the surface of water. Merely after less than half a day, he could already walk on the surface of water like he was walking on the earth.

After learning both 'climbing up the tree' and 'walking on the surface of water', he was both mentally and physically exhausted. Not only he got injured, his was completely wet, this made him really embarrassed. After a big meal, without even practicing hand seal, he laid down inside the hole he had created on the tree and slept deeply.

After learning how to climb up the tree and walking on the surface of water, compared to before his chakra control was quite good while practicing *ninjutsu* .

Just like this, his strength rapidly improved, along with his strength increase, he could kill higher level magical beasts and he had saved 1000 system points which was enough to upgrade his *Sharingan* to 2 *tomoe* level. This 2 *tomoe* level *Sharingan* not only increase his first ability (enhance observation skill), but also gave him additional copy function, this ability could copy any *ninjutsu* and *taijutsu* which he had seen with his own eyes, with the exception of bloodline limit *ninjutsu* and secret art.

Again 2 months later, his chakra level was already nearing intermediate ninja (*chunin*) level, and similarly his *ninjutsu* and *taijutsu* was also at the level of intermediate ninja. So he had went inside the Magical Beast Forest to look for a magical beast to fight against it and earn combat experience as well as to know the limit of his strength too. And while doing so he could also earn system points.

After he had exchanged 1000 system points for 2 *tomoe Sharingan* , he

found out that it required 3000 system points to upgrade to 3 *tomoe Sharingan*. But he still didn't know how much system points were required to awaken *Mangekyo sharingan* . So in order to upgrade his *Sharingan* up to *Mangekyo sharingan* , he had no other choice but to work hard to accumulate as many system points as possible.

.....

His first target to fight was this Wind Wolf King. After he having learnt the speed of this Wind Wolf King with his *Sharingan* , he no longer feared this wolf. He only needed to be careful of its magic attack and that would be enough.

.....

“*He ! Katon: Endan!* [Fire style—Flame Bullet]” He formed the required hand seals and spat out a huge fireball which advanced towards the Wind Wolf King.

The Wind Wolf King look at that fireball with disdain, and released a huge hurricane from its mouth which advance towards the incoming fireball. After blowing away the fireball, this hurricane also dispersed.

“*Humph!*” Seeing his fireball blown away, he was not the least bit discouraged. Taking advantage of the time when the Wind Wolf King was releasing magic, in a flash he arrived at the side of Wind Wolf King.

“*Konoha Senpu!* [Leaf Whirlwind!]” He quickly lowered his body and swept the legs of the Wind Wolf King with his right leg. Suddenly the Wind Wolf King was knocked to the ground by his kick.

“*Konoha Daisenpu!* [Leaf Great Whirlwind!]” He followed his first kick with another kick towards its head which lifted it into the air.

“*Boom!*” Because of Ren Tian You's sudden kick, the Wind Wolf King flew into the air, hit a big tree and fell. Its mouth howled a sad call.

The Wind Wolf King stood up unsteadily and scanned for Ren Tian You to take revenge but couldn't find a trace of him. At that time, suddenly it heard the voice of Ren Tian You in its ear.

“Looking for me? Beast.” Suddenly his figure appeared in front of the Wind Wolf King and it released a completely terrified howl. Shortly afterwards, both of his hands landed on the ground and his right leg directly kicked the lower jaw of the Wind Wolf King and it again flew into the air.

“*Kage Buyo!* [Dancing Leaf Shadow!]”

After he kicked it into the air, instantly he also jumped and appeared behind the Wind Wolf King. Then in the air while making a big arc, he heavily kicked the Wild Wolf King on its belly.

“*Shishi Rendan!* [Lions Barrage!]”

As he spoke, the Wind Wolf King hit the ground heavily, causing huge smoke and dust to rise.

After that, he steadily landed on the ground, but didn't step forward because he didn't believe that it was this easy to defeat Wind Wolf King. After all it was a class 4 magical beast. Compared to the same ranked human swordsman, it was quite difficult to deal.

Sure enough, before long, the wolf's shrill ululation resounded from the midst of the smoke and dust, and a huge fluctuation of wind magic could be sensed.

All the smoke and dust was blown away, and Ren Tian You clearly saw what was going on. He caught the sight of the Wind Wolf King's half squatting body, condensed in front of its mouth a powerful fluctuation of wind attribute magic. Its eyes were filled with resentment.

“*He he* , this is it. I cultivated hard for 3 months, and you are the one I have selected carefully to test my strength on. Do not let me down.” Even after seeing Wind Wolf King's action, he was not afraid and worried about anything. His pair of *Sharingan* eyes sparked with his powerful fighting spirit. After cultivating for 3 months, now he was only thinking of having a good fight.

“Dance of the Wind Blade!”

Only the sight of a huge tornado advancing towards him could be seen.

Inside this tornado, there were many wind blades flying around. After casting this magic, the Wind Wolf King suddenly became a bit fatigued.

“Is this the Dance of the Wind Blade magic? It is somewhat similar to the jutsu of Sand ninja Temari.” By looking at that magic attack, he remembered a similar jutsu but this was not that time for contemplation so he quickly formed a series of hand seals.

“*Doton—Taju Doryuheki!* [Earth style—Multi Mud Wall!]” After completing the series of hand seals, suddenly 3 large earth walls appeared in front of him. He was worried that a single wall couldn’t withstand the attack so he summoned multiple. Because of his limited strength, he could only produce 3 earthen walls.

ED: How does he suddenly have another attribute?

“*Hong hong !*” With a loud explosion, the magic of Wind Wolf King hit the Ren Tian You’s earth walls. The first wall was instantly destroyed, followed by the second, but the magic dissipated before the third wall.

At that moment the Wind Wolf King was stunned; it didn’t expect that after using its innate magic, the enemy before it would still be alive. In a flash it tried to retreat but it was already too late.

“*Suna Shigure!* [Sand Shower!]”

He raised his right hand towards the sky, and all of a sudden, large amounts of sand appeared above the Wind Wolf King.

“Now I’ll send you to death. *Sabaku Kyu!* [Sand Coffin!]” His eyes flashed with coldness. And along with his right hand’s moment, suddenly innumerable sand pieces tightly enclosed Wind Wolf King down to its paws. “*Ao wu!*” It suddenly released a frightened howl and started to struggle but found itself surrounded by the sand and unable to move.

“Goodbye, *Sabaku Soso!* [Sand Burial!] Immediately, he tightly clutched his hand. This caused the sand surrounding Wind Wolf King to tightly shrink at once. At the same time, the wolf released a sad and shrill howl. That would be enough to make minced meat and blood

started to drip from the sand.....

Chapter 07: 2 Years After The Battle

Ren Tian You looked at the sand from which blood was seeping out. Seeing this sight, something suddenly surged from his stomach. He hang on and didn't spit it out. He choose to bear the protest of his stomach and didn't vomit anything.

Actually, he had caused this bloody scene and gore intentionally, he had done this in order to temper himself. Because he knew that, this world was not a society ruled by law like in his previous world, 'Earth'. Here, actual strength is the highest law. If one's strength is low and one gets killed, other than one's loved ones, no one will care. In this world, the lives of human beings are as cheap as dogs.

So he had deliberately created such a bloody scene, to remind him that this was not a peaceful world as Earth and to make himself adapt to this world as soon as possible. Otherwise sooner or later, he would be eliminated.

If this was not the case, he would not deliberately create meat sauce out of this Wind Wolf King by using 'Sand Shower', 'Sand Coffin' and 'Sand Burial'. He had already mastered some jutsu; he at least had ten other jutsu which could be used in order to deal with this wolf without creating such a bloody scene.

He adjusted his complex feelings in his heart, and released 'Sand Burial'. Immediately, the pile of broken pieces of meat sauce formerly the Wind Wolf King flowed out along with the sand.

Catching sight of this, his originally suppressed protesting stomach surged again. It was not that easy to suppress that protesting stomach again, he had to waste a great deal of his strength to do so. After that, he took out the crystal core of the magical beast from that meat sauce.

The magical beast core is the source of energy for all magical beasts and without a core, no magical beasts could survive. Cores could be used by many magicians for cultivation, blacksmiths could use it for making

precious magic weapons, alchemists could use it for refining mysterious metals items, and even pharmacists could use it for refining few precious medicines.

The cores of illusion beasts and battle qi beasts could also be used like the cores of magical beasts. However, they are appropriate for illusionists and battle qi fighters only.

And on the Divine Wind Continent, the cores of these magical beasts, illusion beasts and battle qi beasts were extremely precious. Even to the extent that high level cores couldn't be bought in the market at any price because a high leveled beasts could be compared with human existences at the same level.

And now at this time, he was completely broke as after his previous self was killed, all of his valuables were taken away only leaving him the clothes on his back. That's why, so that he didn't go hungry in the future, he took the core of every magical beast he killed.

.....

Now his strength had increased to the next level, he could also use the Naruto world's BUG ninjutsu, Shadow Clone Jutsu. As a result, now when cultivating, he can divide into three Shadow Clones and learn together.

Although he had learned the Multi-Shadow Clone Jutsu, he didn't dare create more than 3 clones to aid him in practice. Because Multi-Shadow Clone Jutsu is an 'A' rank ninjutsu, it is very difficult for a junior ninja to learn as this jutsu has a very large downside. When the Shadow Clone Jutsu is released, the amount of chakra is equally divided with the clones and not only are all the experience of a clone transferred to the owner, even its fatigue and other negative emotions are transferred back causing a lot of people who used this jutsu to become exhausted. This is why this jutsu was one of the forbidden jutsu in Naruto.

He still clearly remembered, the sudden feeling of extreme exhaustion in his mind when he had undid his Shadow Clone jutsu for the first time. He was not like Naruto, that cockroach who could use Multi-Shadow

Clone Jutsu just like he is eating a meal.

So he had only created three shadow clones. His real body cultivated chakra, and among the three clones, one practiced ninjutsu, another practiced taijutsu, and the final remaining one practiced forming hand seals. Although his speed of forming hand seals was quite fast, he was not satisfied with that speed and wanted to improve it even further.

While cultivating in that place, in a blink of an eye, two years had passed.

.....

Deep inside the Magical Beast Forest, within a valley, a single youth who was wearing a white clothes was bravely confronting a huge lion emitting blazing flames.

The white and plain clothes worn by that youth, was a types of clothes never before seen in this Divine Wind Continent. The waist belt was tied at the waist of this youth. At the right hand side of this waist, there hung a sheathed sharp sword.

And looking at this youth's facial feature, one could see his clear angular face, the slightly raised corner of his mouth, on which appeared an indistinct smile, and his hair slightly waving along with the wind. But the most peculiar feature was his eyes. Actually this youth's eyes were a blood-red in color which seemed very frightening. And inside each blood colored eye, were three tomoe.

Looking at the lion type magical beast being confronted by a youth, one could see this magical beast had two huge, sharp horns above its head and its body was covered with flames emitting dangerous heat. If any of the Divine Wind Continent's people caught the sight of this lion, they absolutely would cry out in alarm and utter: Saint Class magical beast—Raging Flame Cloud Lion.

Correct, this youth was precisely Ren Tian You, who had practiced inside the Magical Beast Forest for more than two years. As a result of his two years of cultivation, his actual strength had already raised to elite senior ninja class. In addition to the mentioned ninjutsu system's

ninjutsu and taijutsu, many forbidden and secret arts all 7** had been learnt.

The clothes he wore were exactly the same type worn by Sasuke in Naruto. Although the system store had the Akatsuki organisation's cloak and Tobi's mask, wearing those clothes looked like it would give a negative impact, and he also felt that Sasuke's clothes made him look even more handsome. As a result he had exchanged for them. As for the sword hanging in his waist, it was Kusanagi no Tsurugi (Grass-Mowing Sword) [in anime it is called 'Snake Sword']. This was the sword that was passed to Sasuke by Orochimaru in Naruto. And now he had exchanged this sword from his Naruto System with system points.

Now that his Sharingan had finally been enhanced to the three tomoe level, his Sharingan's ability of observation and copying abilities had also significantly increased. But to awaken the Mangekyo Sharingan, he needed 10,000 system points. If he had not exchanged for the Kusanagi Sword then he could have already awakened Mangekyo Sharingan, but he had chosen not to do so. Because at that time he was not capable enough. Furthermore, although awakening Mangekyo Sharingan would have increased his strength, that would have been more harmful than good both at that time and for increasing his strength in the future. That's why he decided not to awaken the Mangekyo Sharingan until he was capable enough.

But now his strength had already reached the elite senior ninja level, and with regards to the amount of chakra, the previous him couldn't compare to the current him. Now he focused on cultivating Change in Chakra Attributes. [in anime, Nature Transformation]

He had 3 chakra attribute which were fire, lightning and wind. Thanks to Sharingan, he didn't need to painstakingly study Nature Transformation of the fire attribute. Thus, only the wind and lightning attributes were left.

He had remembered that in Naruto, Naruto had created Futon—Rasenshuriken! (Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken) after adding his chakra attribute to his Rasengan, after he had learnt Nature Transformation.

This ninjutsu power was so formidable that it was S-ranked. Sasuke had learnt Lightning Nature Transformation which he used to learn Chidori and created Chidori Nagashi(Chidori Stream).

Although he had now already learnt Rasengan and Chidori, but with regards to wind and lightning change in chakra attribute, he was still confused. No need to mention about learning Rasen Shuriken and ninjutsu on its level.

After studying for several days, he realized that it was quite complicated and had to give up for the time being practicing Nature Transformation, and instead started to think about things beyond the Magical Beast Forest. He had already nested in this Magical Beast Forest for more than 2 years, making himself a barbarian who knew nothing about the affairs of the world.

He had wanted to awaken the Mangekyo Sharingan before leaving this Magical Beast Forest. This way his strength would quickly soar through the sky and his safety would also be guaranteed. He was the descended of the Ximen Clan which was one of the four major families, but he clearly knew that the waters of Divine Wind Continent were very deep.

He looked at his system points, currently he between 8000 and 9000 points. He estimated that killing a Saint Class magical beast would be enough to reach 10000 points. He had targeted this Saint Class—Raging Flame Cloud Lion for two reason. The first was to test his strength and the second was to accumulate enough points to awaken Mangekyo Sharingan.

.....

“*Roar*, how dare you disturb the practice of His Excellency, the Great Ka Mo Si, I’m definitely going to eat you.”

The Raging Flame Cloud Lion growled towards his figure. Although it spoke like this, it had not moved but rather became cautious and put its guard up because it could feel a sense of danger from the human with strange eyes in front of it.

Hearing that this lion speaking, he wasn’t surprise at all. Because he

had already known from the memories of the previous owner of his body that once magical beasts, illusion beasts and battle qi beasts cultivate to the Saint Class, they could talk, and if they cultivate to God Class, they could break through the chain of their bodies and transform into humans.

If on the Earth, a lion suddenly spoke to him, he would have definitely scream, “Monster *ah* !” and would have ran away.

“*He he*, Raging Flame Cloud Lion, is it? I have painstakingly cultivated for many years, you just happen to be a stepping stone of mine.”

He provoked the lion by speaking like a pretentious prick towards it.

After listening to the provocative words, at once the Raging Flame Lion bristled with anger and growled at him.

“*Roar* , wretched human, unexpectedly you dare to insult His Excellency, the Great Ka Mo Si. You are courting death. Burning Flame Cloud, go.”

Aunt can endure but Uncle is not able to endure [TL: 婶婶可忍叔叔不能忍 don't know what it means]; unexpectedly it was regarded as a stepping stone. The Raging Flame Cloud Lion directly and violently made its move. Unable to deal with the dangerous sensation within its mind, it released a powerful magic attack towards Ren Tian You.

“*Suiton—Suijinheki!* (Water style—Water Wall!)” Seeing its Burning Flame Cloud, he quickly formed the hand seals and released his jutsu. His speed of forming hand seals had improved greatly. After he had trained for more than two years, now he could form six hand seals in a second.

As the forming of hand seals was complete, in front of him quickly appeared a huge water screen, blocking Raging Flame Cloud Lion's attack.

“*Roar* , human, so you are a water system magician. No wonder you rushed over to provoke me. Although water restrain me, still you should be aware that powerful fire can also restrain water. Watch my Earth

Flame.”

Seeing the water screen appear in front of Ren Tian You, the Raging Flame Cloud Lion thought that he was water system magician. And thinking that he was provoking it by relying on this ability, it roared and used its unique skill.

Suddenly Ren Tian You saw the surroundings around Raging Flame Cloud Lion gradually change into a flame region. Scorching hot magma sprang out from the earth’s surface and the region became a flame world.

“Pretty powerful is it? Since you are so fond of fire, for I, your father, only wanting to reduce your temperature won’t do.” His *Sharingan* flashed with cold light, then it started to rotate, both hands quickly forming a series of hand seals. He didn’t even take three seconds to completely form the required hand seals.

“*Suiton—Bakusui Shōha!* (Water Style: Exploding Water Shock Wave!)” He bent his waist, his belly started to swell and then he opened his mouth, spitting out a huge wave. Suddenly the whole valley changed into a miniature lake, and the Earth Flame of the lion disappeared as the lion itself became trapped in the midst of the water.

He stood firmly on the water’s surface and cautiously watched it with his *Sharingan* so that he could react at any time in case of a surprise attack by the Raging Flame Cloud Lion. Because he was careful, he sensed that there was something wrong under his foot and, without losing any time, moved immediately.

After he left that place, ‘*Bang*’, with a loud sound a huge flame pillar rose from it, and gradually expanded. From within that flame pillar, a huge flame shadow came out, advancing towards him at a high speed.

He was just in the process of dodging the attack, and seeing the unexpected flame shadow, his eyes flashed with a cold gleam and his right pulled out his Kusanagi Sword to defend himself.

“*Bang !*” He and that flame shadow heavily collided with each other and he was knocked back.

His body was hit causing him to fly into the sky, for a several meter long arc then fall back into the water. After that he stood firmly again, a pair of imposing *Sharingan* eyes looked at that Raging Flame Cloud Lion who was floating in the air. Saint Class magical beast were so hard to deal with. However wasn't this way more interesting? If it was easy, then there would not be any pleasure.

“*Ha ha* , how is that human? Now did you see the strength of His Excellency, the Great Ka Mo Si. Although your attainment in the water system is extraordinarily high, still I Your Excellency Ka Mo Si also am not to be trifled with.

Floating in the air, the Raging Flame Cloud Lion burst into a loud laugh and spoke. Although it was talking like this, in fact it actually wanted this human to leave. From the confrontation of a moment ago, it had already realized that this human's strength was extraordinarily high, and especially his attribute was water. So he merely hoped that he able to bluff this human into retreating from here.

“*Snort!* ” Although he didn't know the lion's thoughts, seeing that lion's arrogant appearance and that it was unexpectedly looking down on him, his mood became bad. His eyes flashed with a cold light, then he started to quickly form hand seals.

“Prepare to taste bitterness.”

He looked towards the floating Raging Flame Cloud Lion with an indifferent gaze. His forming of the hand seals was complete.

Chapter 08: *Doton—Uitenpen ! (Earth Style—Impermanence!)*

“Suiton—Suiryudan no Jutsu! (Water Style: Water Dragon Jutsu!)” After forming the hand seals, a huge water dragon rose from the surface of the water, and then at his command rushed towards the Raging Flame Cloud Lion.

“Roar! Reckless human, look at my Mad Fire Cloud Tide.” Seeing that Ren Tian You was not acting as he had anticipated, but rather continuing to attack, it suddenly released a roar and, without caring about anything, started to counter-attack.

Suddenly, the fire colored clouds started to condense in the sky above the valley where Ren Tian You and the Raging Flame Cloud Lion were fighting. A strong fluctuation of magic leaked from the midst of those fire colored clouds. Ren Tian You, who had just released the Water Dragon Jutsu, looked at the fire colored cloud in the sky with his imposing eyes.

“Go to hell, wretched human. Mad Fire Cloud Tide, fall!” With the command of the lion, endless flames fell towards Ren Tian You from the fire colored clouds in the sky. The Water Dragon which he had released just a moment ago directly evaporated into water vapor.

*“F**k!”* Seeing the powerful might of this powerful magic, he hastily retreated. He quickly reached the cliff of this mountain valley, after which he started to run quickly on the walls of a cliff towards its top.

“Roar , wretched human, now you wanted to run? It’s already too late. I can easily expand the Mad Fire Cloud Tide.” It believed that he was running away, so it roared, glanced at the Mad Fire Cloud Tide and released a huge amount of magical power. Suddenly, the fire colored fire started to enlarge and it quickly enveloped the whole mountain valley. After this, all the water from the small lake created by Ren Tian You started to evaporated into vapor, and gradually the original ground started to reappear.

After hearing the Raging Flame Cloud Lion, Ren Tian You suddenly let out a disdainful smile. He had never considered fleeing, rather, just now, above the surface of the water, it was harder to defend.

“Doton—Doryu Joheki! (Earth Style—Rampart of Flowing Soil!)” He quickly formed the required hand seals, and after completion, he shouted. Suddenly the ground started to sway, after which a huge earth wall grew from the ground. He jumped behind that earthen wall and again started to quickly form another set of hand seals.

“Doton—Doroku Gaeshi! (Earth Style— Earth Shore Return!)” He heavily smacked his hand on the ground. Suddenly, in front of him emerged a huge earth wall. He quickly stood behind this earth wall.

“Hong Hong. ” A huge explosion was heard. The walls that were created by him only shook and some of the stones fell but still stood erect.

Roughly thirty second later, he no longer heard any more explosions, and he felt that the heat around him was also decreasing slowly.

From beneath the earth walls he saw that those boundless fire colored clouds had already disappeared and the walls he had made were also on the verge of collapse.

“Roar , human, I didn’t expect that you are a water and earth duel-system magician.” Seeing the huge wall, Raging Flame Cloud Lion who was floating in the air had never thought that the human in front of it was unexpectedly water and earth duel system magician.

“He he , I still have many tricks that you could never conceive of.” Hearing the words of the lion, the corner of Ren Tian You’s mouth rose a little. The strength of this flame lion was actually powerful, but he was also not that weak. He quickly took out a scroll, a writing brush and an ink bottle from his backpack, spread out the scroll and quickly drew a picture of an eagle.

“Nimpo—Choju Giga! (Ninja Art—Super Beast Scroll!)” His hands quickly formed the required hand seals, after which the black eagle in the drawing suddenly appeared alive and flew out from the scroll.

Immediately he jumped on the back of this eagle, and commanded it to directly fly towards the flame lion in the sky. In *Naruto* , with the exception of some special bloodline clans, no one is able to fly even if they reach the highest limits of ninja power. So he too couldn't fly, this was his biggest weakness. That's why he had learnt Sai's Super Beast Scroll, but this jutsu was powerless on rainy days.

“Courting death.” Seeing that puny human advancing towards it, it suddenly let out a laugh as this human magician dared to advance towards it who was a saint class magical beast for close quarter combat. It also suddenly accelerated towards him.

“*Snort , Chidori .*” He draw out his Kusanagi Sword with his right hand and his left hand quickly formed a hand seal. Suddenly, the sound of thousands of bird chirping reverberated and the sword in his right hand was covered with lightning.

“Chop!” He slashed the sword. He and the flame lion quickly met head on. He quickly used his *Sharingan* to carefully observe every move of this lion as well as the skill which it was using. He quickly dodged the attack of the flame lion, then he slashed his sword at its right leg.

“*Hou!* Trying to kill me. Wretched human, I, your father, will definitely kill you.” His slash of the sword quickly cut off the leg of the Raging Flame Cloud Lion. Suddenly that lion released a painful roar.

“*Snort! Kage Buyō* [Dancing Leaf Shadow!.]” He jump from the back of the eagle and quickly sheathed the Kusanagi Sword. Then he quickly used Dancing Leaf Shadow and appeared behind the flame lion.

“You.....” Seeing that Ren Tian You suddenly appeared behind its back, it was surprised. Just as it was about to shout, it was kicked down.

“You what? *Shishi Rendan!* [Lions Barrage].” His kick heavily struck the body of the lion. It fell down from the sky to the ground at a high speed, bringing up waves of dust.

Ren Tian You stably landed on the ground. Watching the lion who had fallen on the ground, he expressionlessly formed a hand seal.

“*Doton Kekkai—Doro Domu!* (Earth Style Barrier—Earth Dome Prison!)” After completing the hand seal, his right hand suddenly hit the ground. The flame lion had finally stood firmly when it saw that four huge walls were surrounding it and it gradually forming a huge sphere. It was completely trapped inside that earth sphere.

Earth Style—Earth Dome Prison was the jutsu used by one of the Sound Village ninja to trap Naruto and others. This jutsu traps the victims inside a self-repairing dome of earth which is almost instantaneously able to reform, even after it was hit by techniques of the victims. What was even frightening was, the user was able to absorb the chakra of anyone trapped inside.

Flame Lion found out that it was completely trapped within that earth sphere. Immediately it issued a roar and attacked the wall with its left foot as its right leg was already cut off by the *Chidori* cladded sword of Ren Tian You. But, quickly it was surprised to find that the damage of its attack was quickly reforming and his magical power was being sucked by that earthen wall.

“*Roar* , wretched human, you think that this trick will be able to defeat me? Not a chance.” It roared loudly, then it crouched and started to gather a huge amount of magical energy. The flame of its body started to become even more powerful and it was quite obvious that it was preparing to release a big move.

“*He he*, you probably made a mistake. I didn’t use this to defeat you, the next move is the real finishing move.” Hearing the roar of the lion he immediately laughed and spoke. Although Earth Dome Prison Jutsu was quite powerful, he had never considered depending on it to finish off this flame lion.

He quickly jumped above the wall of the valley, took out a scroll from his backpack and quickly opened it.

At this time, a column of flame suddenly erupted towards the sky from inside Earth Dome Prison, the Earth Dome Prison was immediately destroyed and the flame lion slowly became visible.

“Now it’s over.” Even though he saw that the flame lion had escaped, without the slightest worry, he bit the thumb of his right hand, quickly formed a hand seal and placed his right hand above the scroll which was filled with mysterious lines.

“*Doton—Uitenpen ! (Earth Style—Impermanence!)*”

After he shouted, suddenly the whole mountain valley started to tremble again.

The Flame Lion had just escaped from Earth Dome Prison and had no time to look around its surroundings when suddenly it felt the violent tremor of the ground. Thinking about the strength of the human, immediately a sense of dread appeared in its mind.

At that time, a piece of huge stone column which came out from nowhere stuck the body of the flame lion. And with Ren Tian You as the center, suddenly countless stone columns sprang out around his surroundings, changing the terrain into a great stone forest.

After releasing this *ninjutsu*, he was little out of breath as this jutsu took a lot more chakra. He stood up and quickly jumped down to the stone forest which he had created.

Deep inside, he finally caught sight of the Raging Flame Cloud Lion. At this moment, it didn’t have the mighty appearance which it had had before; rather it looked extremely battered and exhausted. All over its body were wounds and cuts, and its right leg was even cut off. Also on its abdomen were 2 huge cuts where it was evident that blood was flowing out. Apparently, it was on the verge of death.

“*Roar* , wretched human, in the end who the hell are you?” Seeing Ren Tian You, it struggled to stand up, but it was all in vain. It had already understood that its life force and strength were already quickly leaving it. Immediately it raised its head, and with hatred-filled eyes it looked at him, it didn’t understand when such a powerful youth appeared in the human world.

“I’m merely a teenager who had lost his way. Now I only care for 2 things, which are revenge and finding a way back home.”

Hearing the question of the flame lion, he lifted his head and looked towards the west and slowly spoke. He had spoken this sentence from the bottom of his heart; he was not acting to provoke the flame lion, and naturally he was trying to find a way back to Earth. And the revenge was for the sake of the original owner of his body, Ximen Tian Long, against the Ximen Clan. Anyway, he had already occupied the body, and he felt that he owed a huge favor towards this original owner. Plus, from the memory of the body he already had an unfavorable impression of the Ximen Clan. As a result, he didn't mind wiping out this Ximen Clan after he raised his strength enough to erase the whole Ximen Clan.

“As for you, you are merely a stepping stone for me to increase my strength, nothing more. Now, I'll end your agony.” Looking at the flame lion, he slowly unsheathed his Kusanagi Sword. With a single cold slash from the Kusanagi Sword, a huge cut appeared on the neck of Flame Lion, from which blood started to flow.

“You.....” Before it could even finish its words, it felt that its surroundings gradually became blurred until it sunk into permanent darkness.

Ding: Congratulations host for killing a Saint Class magical beast, Raging Flame Cloud Lion. You obtain 2000 system points.

He opened the system and saw that his system points had increased to more than 10,000 system points. Now he could awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan*.

He didn't immediately rushed to awaken the *Mangekyo Sharingan* as he had already waited for such a long time and waiting a bit more was nothing. First he used his Kusanagi Sword to dig out the huge fiery core of this lion. This was the core of the Saint Class magical beast, Raging Flame Cloud Lion, and it was worth a lot. He threw this magical beast core into his backpack. After this, he took out a storage scroll and stored the body of the Raging Flame Cloud Lion inside it. The whole body of a Saint Class magical beast was a treasure which could be sold for money too.

After completing these tasks, he returned back to his residence which was still the same hole at the bottom of a tree, and sat down crossed-leg and concentrated, ready to awaken his *Mangekyo Sharingan* .

Chapter 09: Awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan*

Ren Tian You sat cross-legged inside the hole, and recovered his condition to optimum state, and he was immersed with the system's interface which was inside his mind and prepared to awake *Mangekyo Sharingan*.

Mangekyo Sharingan is the powerful mode of *Sharingan*, awakening this eyes not only increase the power of eyes, but also, each eyes contains formidable eye techniques.

However awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan* not only gave powerful eyes techniques, but the eyes will also receive a kind of curse. *Mangekyo Sharingan* varies with the user, and its excessive use can cause decline in vision and step by step lead towards darkness, and after that blindness.

Only those peoples who had awakened Eternal *Mangekyo Sharingan*, can break this curse of *Mangekyo Sharingan*, as well as using those eyes techniques won't lead then towards blindness, and their eyes would have eternal light. Uchiha Madara had used the ability of this Eternal *Mangekyo Sharingan* to conquer various tribes, leading Uchiha clan to achieve most flourishing time. And became one of the two most powerful clan along with Senju clan.

In Naruto world, there was only 6 people from Uchiha clan who had awakened *Mangekyo Sharingan*. They were Uchiha Madara, Uchiha Izuna, Uchiha Shisui. Uchiha Obito, Uchiha Itachi and Uchiha Sasuke. [T.L: Don't talk about anime fillers ok, in manga only these people got *Mangekyo Sharingan*.]

And in this Naruto system, *Mangekyo Sharingan* is based on these 6 peoples to select. And according to the system, he could select to awaken all 6 of them as long as he got enough system points.

He didn't have enough system points to open all 6 of them, and he also didn't know whether he would have the curse of blindness after awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan*. He had already made his decision for

whose *Mangekyo Sharingan* to awaken first.

The first *Mangekyo Sharingan* he would awaken was of Uchiha Itachi.

Because *doujutsu* (eye technique) of *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Itachi was more comprehensive in comparison. With his left eye, he could use *Tsukuyomi* , a powerful *genjutsu* (illusion technique) that could trap opponents' minds in an illusory world, could alter their perception of time to make seconds of torture seem like days and he could even magnify the pain sensation. And even more frightening was, the opponent couldn't tell when they fell in the illusion technique and after falling in the illusion technique, they couldn't tell the difference between reality and illusion. And he could use this technique to kill the opponent by having them experience decade's worth of time in a fraction of time too. This is very dangerous and powerful *doujutsu*. This *doujutsu* could be avoided, only when the opponent didn't make eye contact with the user of this skill and *Tsukuyomi* could only be broken by a *Sharingan* user that shares the same blood as user (this was stated by Itachi). (In original version, although Kakashi had *Sharingan* , but he was not the member of Uchiha clan so he was unable to resist Itachi's *Tsukuyomi*.)

With his right eye he could use *Amaterasu* , It is the most powerful *firejutsu* which could igniting whatever he looked at with inextinguishable black flames that would burn anything, including fire itself. The range of this technique was large and average ninja couldn't avoid it. (Of course, *raikage* with abnormal speed and Gaara with abnormal defense are not counted among average ninja, and also Pain who could easily flick anything with *Shinra Tensei*.)

And for other person's *Mangekyo doujutsu* , Sasuke's left *Mangekyo* also possessed *Amaterasu*, and with his right *Mangekyo* he can shape the flames or extinguish them. His *Mangekyo* lacked godly attack like *Tsukuyomi*. As for Uchiha Shisui's *Mangekyo* , although it had extremely powerful *genjutsu* which was capable to the extent of creating miracle, but it had extremely big weakness, which was, the time interval to use it again was too large. If he didn't possess the first *hokage* 's cell, it would take 10 years of time to use that ability again. Although Uchiha Obito's

Mangekyo possessed *Kamui* ability, but it inclined towards space. Grandfather Madara's *Mangekyo* possessed ability inclined towards time. And Uchiha Izuna's *Mangekyo* 's ability was unknown. So he had decided to awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Uchiha Itachi first. [T.L: We don't know the ability of Madara's *Mangekyo* , I had just translated what author had written.]

The person who had awakened *Mangekyo Sharingan* in both eyes can use ultimate *doujutsu*— *Susanoo*. He can summon a gigantic, humanoid being made of the user's chakra that surrounds them and fights on their behalf. And it can also be equipped with weapons by the users. Itachi had equipped 'Sword of Totsuka', 'Yata Mirror' and curved blade. Sasuke had equipped with bow in left hand and arrow in right.

"System, I want to exchange *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Uchiha Iachi." Ren Tian You sunk his consciousness to his mind, and there towards the interface of system, he spoke.

"Yes host. Awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Uchiha Itachi consumes 10,000 system points. Now only 673 system points remains." He heard the system voice in his mind, followed by this he suddenly felt a wave of terrible pain between his eyes.

"Ah!" He roared crazily, he felt severe pain like thousands of ants was nibbling him, and he couldn't even resist or endure this pain.

Inside the hole of the tree, he released heart-breaking roar, even though he had gone through more than 2 years of training and become powerful but he wasn't able to endure a bit of this pain. After some time, he clearly felt that a clear stream was flowing towards his 2 eyes, and he started to feel crisp pain in his 2 eyes. He felt so much pain that he covered his eyes with his hands.

Still he was exerting himself to bear this pain, he knew that this was a big test, as long as he bypass this pain, then his strength will rapidly increase and that was a step closer to find a way back home.

After about 10 minutes, slowly the pain in his eyes started to subsided, and instead came the surge of comfortable feeling, which couldn't be

described in any words. In this 10 minutes, his was almost hoarse because of screaming in pain. At this time, system notification sound rang.

Ding: Congratulation to host for awakening Mangekyo Sharingan with the side effect of making user blind. Now you can awaken Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan with enough system points.

Along with the sound of system, he had succeed in awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan*. He slowly loosened the hands that was covering his eyes, raised his head and looked all around him. He clearly felt the changes *Mangekyo Sharingan* had brought in his vision, he could see all the things even more clearly and all the movement and movement paths also became incomparable clear.

“So this is the power of *Mangekyo Sharingan*, normal *Sharingan* could never compare with it.” As the world he looked became different, he told himself.

Then he came out from the hole and head towards small stream and looked at the changes in his eyes. For sure, his eyes had design of Itachi's i.e. three spiraling curves around the pupil.

After observing for a while, he opened system interference, and started to look for changes in the system. At once he saw the *doujutsu* system record. Awakened *Mangekyo Sharingan* , using rises blindness value, blindness value is 0% now. If you open *Mangekyo Sharingan* and not use its *doujutsu* , then that will not rise blindness value. If you use either *Tsukuyomi* or *Amaterasu*, this will rise blindness value to 1%. And use of *Susanoo* also rises blindness value by 1% per minute it is sustained, and less than 1 minute also rise blindness value by 1%. When your blindness value reach 30%, your vision starts to blurred, at 60% your vision becomes like the vision of people on the Earth with 800 degree of myopia and 100% is permanent blindness. Blindness value could be offset by using system points, 50 system points per 1% blindness value. Unless you awakened Eternal *mangekyo Sharingan* , this blindness side effect couldn't be removed. And the good news was the simple side effect of *Mangekyo Sharingan* such as, eyes bleeding, pains and aches and so on

were all automatically removed by system. As a result, unlike in original world, there will not be any uncomfortable after using *Mangekyo Sharingan* .

And he had to awaken Eternal *Mangekyo Sharingan* for all *Mangekyo Sharingan* . For example, he had Itachi's *Mangekyo Sharingan* , now he could awaken Eternal *mangekyo Sharingan* for current *Mangekyo* if he had enough system points. And again if he awakened Sasuke's *Mangekyo* , then for this too he had to awaken Eternal *Mangekyo* and so on. And it required 100,000 system points to awaken Eternal *Mangekyo Sharingan* . An astronomical figure.

By looking at these information, the happiness he got by awakening *Mangekyo* of Itachi reduced to half. He showed a wry smile.

“Ai, it seems for the sake of awakening Eternal *Mangekyo* , I would be very busy. I also want to awaken *Rinnegan* , oh, how I feel this system is simply a bottomless hole.” He gloomily cursed loudly.

He again sat cross-legged inside the hole of huge tree, and slowly adapt to the new power of his *Mangekyo Sharingan*. After nearly half a day, he had adapted with his new powerful strength. It was already late at night and there were howls and roars of magical beasts coming from inside the magical Beasts forest. He looked towards the 2 bright moons in the sky, again heard roars of magical beasts. An easy to read brilliant smile appeared in his lips.

“Beasts bastards, uncle I had accompanied you all for more than 2 years of savage life and tomorrow I'm going to leave this forest. Ai, how come I became a little reluctant and depress to leave here and when did I get accustomed to this savage life? Don't think, sleep and rest, Tomorrow I have to leave this forest.”

He was surprised with his own sudden reluctant to leave heart, he shook his head, stopped thinking about it and lay down in the hole and fell asleep.

Chapter 10: Leaving Magical Beasts Forest

The next morning, he woke up quite early, finished washing up, and began to organize his inventory. Actually there was nothing much to organize, as all the magical beast cores he got from killing magical beasts for 2 years, were kept within a storage scroll and then stored in his ninja backpack.

As for this ninja backpack, it was even more mystical, obviously it was only palm sized, but capable to hold several shuriken, kunai and scrolls and still had room left. It had a quite similar effect as those spatial storage rings from the memory of Ximan Tian Long. It's just that the storage space of most of those rings were comparable to his own ninja backpack. He must get one of those.

After arranging everything, he was ready to leave Magical Beasts forest, this would be his first official tour of Divine Wind Continent.

But after he had travelled for half a day, he was starting to become a little dumbfounded as he found himself lost. He had only seen trees and even more trees in his journey. He didn't even see the shadow of a person.

"F**k, this is so pathetic."

He looked at several trees that he had never seen before, the corner of the mouth twitched a few times, and he yelled at the sky with grief and indignation. On Earth, he had no sense of direction, he didn't expect this defect was also brought into this world. Although he had memory of Ximen Tian Long, but this fellow was always in the capital city 'Ka Luo Er' of Country of Emperor Ai Le, and never been to the outside world. After he was expelled from the Ximan house and ran all the way here, before he could change his life, the assassins who were sent by his elder brother had killed him.

"F**k, I didn't find the path on the ground, now I, your father, will travel through the sky." He gloomily crushed and took out a scroll,

quickly drew the picture of an eagle on it and quickly formed the hand seals.

“Ninja Art—Super Beast Scroll.” After completing his jutsu, a black coloured ink eagle flew out from the scroll. He immediately jumped on its back, ordered the eagle to fly into the sky and flew away.

The sight he saw when he flew into the sky almost caused him to fall. He could only see a vast expanse of trees, even to the extent that his Mangekyo Sharingan’s couldn’t see the end of this sea of trees.

“Didn’t I learn that I was at the outer surrounding of Magical Beasts forest from the memory of the former owner of this body? Now look at this, it doesn’t resemble the outer surrounding but seems to be the inner part of Magical Beasts forest. Don’t tell me.....”

Suddenly he came up with a possibility, black lines start appearing on his face and his lips unconsciously twitched. If the memory of this body was not wrong then, just before, he had gone in the opposite direction, not only didn’t he leave the forest, but on the contrary he had entered the inner part of the Magical Beasts forest.

After understanding this, he ordered the ink eagle to fly towards the direction from where he had come. The ink eagle quickly flew towards the direction in which Ren Tian You wanted. After flying about 3 hours, he suddenly felt that the trees beneath him were becoming scarce, and were also not as sturdy and tall like before.

“Ha ha, finally I’m leaving this damned place.” Seeing the changes, he happily laughed in the sky. He had spent more than 2 years in the forest without contacting another human, and living his life almost like a primitive savage. If it weren’t for his goals, he wouldn’t have enough willpower to stay in Magical Beast forest for such a long time.

He removed his Super Beast Scroll, immediately the eagle which was under him and flying in the sky turned into a mass of ink. His body made a beautiful arc in the sky and accurately landed on the trunk of a tree.

He started to quickly run towards the exit of the Magical Beasts forest

jumping from one branch to another. If he had blatantly left the Magical Beast forest while riding the beast from Super Beast scroll, then he would have definitely become the center of attention. And he didn't want to stand out. From his time on Earth, he knew that there were many advantages if he didn't stand out too much.

Very quickly he saw other human beings, all of them were from a single mercenary party. There is no lack of parties and solo mercenaries. They all came to Magical Beast forest to obtain magical beast cores. Everyday many of the mercenaries are forever buried inside Magical Beasts forest. Also countless people would come here because they could earn their livelihood by hunting these magical beasts and also had the dream to earn fortune here and live without any worries for the rest of their lives. All these people are living their life on the edge of the knife.

Before long these mercenaries discovered this youth with strange clothing, this youth had a kind of special charm on other people, but after they looked at this youth carefully, they found out that this youth's strength was only at intermediate fighter level, at once disdain appeared in their face. In their eyes, this youth was some youngster of a noble family who did not understand anything, and wanted to enter Magical Beast forest for experience and training, but after entering it, discovered the cruelty of Magical Beasts Forest and returned back. As a result these mercenaries ignored him.

While on the other hand, Ren Tian You suddenly wanted to look up to the Heavens and roar one time to vent off the excitement in his heart, after seeing another human after a long time. Fortunately he suppressed this impulse, or else these peoples would have treated him as madman. After he discovered the ridicule in their eyes, he understood the ideas of these people and started thinking for a moment.

“Well, it seems my plan to disguise as wolf in sheep's clothing works as intended. All of these people haven't noticed my chakra.”

He touched his nose and thought. He didn't cultivate battle qi so this was the result. He had formulated a great plan to disguise himself as a wolf in sheep's clothing when he traveled through the Divine Wind

continent, these people only saw him as an intermediate fighter and became careless, but when they fought with him, they would discover he is not that weak and small rabbit, rather a powerful tiger.

He didn't waste any more thought on what they were thinking, and continued to quickly run towards the exit of the Magical Beasts forest. As he was too excited, he unconsciously ran at his full speed.

The current speed of Ren Tian You was excessively fast. Even though he had not used his chakra, that speed was not the speed an ordinary person could catch up to, basically on Earth, this speed was comparable to the speed of a BMW. In a blink of an eye he disappeared from the eyes of these mercenaries, leaving only a dust cloud behind.

"Um, boss, is this the speed of an intermediate fighter?" The mercenary standing next to the boss could only stare in awe and ask stammeringly.

The speed of Ren Tian You had also scared the boss. Damn it! Since when was the speed of an intermediate fighter, faster than I, your father, a great swordsman. His world view till now completely shattered. And hearing the question of his younger brother, he also stammeringly and uncertainty answered.

"This... possible... probably...."

After listening to his boss, he started to look at his boss with disdain. This is an intermediate fighter! This intermediate fighter is faster than you who is a great swordsman.

Seeing the look filled with disdain in that younger brother eyes, the color of the boss's face suddenly changed with shame and humiliation.

And yelled at his younger brother

"F**k, what's with the look in your eyes? Actually you don't believe in the words of I, your father. Your commission of this month is confiscated."

"Don't Ah, boss, I was wrong. Don't do this to me. My mother is 80 years old, and I have....." After hearing the words of his boss, the younger brother's face instantly collapsed and started whining.

.....

Ren Tian You didn't know what had happened after he left, currently he was still running towards the exit of the forest, and finally he no longer saw trees and a path appeared before his eyes.

“Ha ha, finally I, your father left. All the beautiful ladies of this world, wait for me to arrive!”

He roared, it startled countless birds and beasts, and his figure disappeared from this path.

Chapter 11: Break Out Of Person With A Poor Sense Of Direction

Ren Tian You slowly walked on the road, unexpectedly he felt extraordinarily relaxed when he arrived at human society, after leaving his residence at Magical Beasts forest where he had stayed for 2 years.

When he was at Magical Beasts forest, he was always thinking only about how he could improve his strength as soon as possible, and spent his each and every day of 2 years in intense cultivation and training. Each day with the exception of time needed for doing his daily needs, all the remaining time were spent in training to increase his strength. In order to learn high level ninjutsu, every day he forced himself to go to challenge powerful magical beasts, for the sake of increasing his strength. He had done all of this for getting vengeance for the original owner 'Ximen Tian Long' and then find the way back to his home.

So to speak, although the system in his body was quite helpful to increase his strength in this 2 years period of time, still his own great effort to cultivate was also equally or if not, more essential.

And now he suddenly left his intense cultivation schedule and arrived to outside society. He actually felt something was little off, because compared to 2 years of intense training, now his body felt an unprecedented sense of relief, as if a huge burden was suddenly removed from his body.

But after walking for a while he discovered an issue, and that was currently he didn't know the way to the nearest town or where it was.

"Well, it seems I must stop someone and ask, otherwise I don't know where to go this time."

At that time he suddenly heard the sound of carriages from behind him, he turned around, and saw 2 carriages were coming from his rare, and that carriages were drawn by the horses which were different than the horses on the Earth. These horses were not only tall and big, but the

most important thing was it also possessed a silver colored pointed horn. And next to these 2 carriages, there was 4 people who were riding the same type of horses. These 4 people were dispersed as if they were making a kind of formation to surround these 2 carriages.

“Well, unexpectedly it is Gale horse, it seems the identity of these peoples are not ordinary Ah.” After he saw these peculiar type of horses, he talked to himself.

From the former memory of the body he had identified the ** horses. Gale horse, class 4 magical beast, but it was gentle in nature, so there was nothing to talk about its attack potential, can be tamed and turned into a mount, and it is fast as lightning and it can travel the distance of 5000li in a day. The average person couldn't use these ** horses, but these ** horses were available to use in Ximen family. [T.L: li is unit of distance like meter or kilometer..]

“Well, no matter, first stop them and ask for the direction. Otherwise, gods knows when I could meet another living person. It is getting darker, and I, your father don't want to sleep outside and feed my bloods to mosquitoes.”

Although the status of this group of peoples were not ordinary, nevertheless he boldly decided to stop them and ask for direction, because there was too few pedestrians along the path and if he don't asked these peoples then he didn't know when he'll meet another person.

“Hello, uncle, stop for a second, I want to ask one thing.” When they arrived at the side of him, he quickly blocked them, and spoke towards the middle-aged man with a beard who was riding on the strong looking Gale horse. The other 3 looked 17 or 18 years old youngster, and he still felt that the older peoples were more reliable than younger, so he spoke towards middle-aged person.

But the next words of that person completely dumbfounded him on the spot.

“F**k, bastard, who are you calling uncle? I, your father am only 19 years old, and developed a bit faster, nothing more. And unexpectedly

you call me uncle, are your eyes just for a show, ah dumb idiot.”

The word ‘uncle’ from Ren Tian You had immediately ignited a fire inside that person, and that person stopped his Gale horse near Ren Tian You and roared loudly.

At this moment Luo Tian Xing was completely depressed in his heart, originally he and his few companions were returning to their school at imperial capital after they completed their experience and training, but didn’t expect just when they came out from the Magical Beast forest, on the way they would come across a strangely dressed youth who would block the way of their travelling group. Luo Tian Xing and his 3 other companions who were riding Gale horse were already in guard. Because here, not too far away from Magical Beasts forest, doesn’t belong to anyone’s jurisdictions, and frequently few peoples band together to rob other travelers at this place. But he had never thought that the first word of this fellow would be calling him ‘uncle’, immediately causing him to retort in anger. ‘F**k, do I look that old, I am like this because of my blood lineage and cultivation method of my clan can grow my skeleton and beard a bit, nothing more, and so far everyone call me uncle when they saw me for the first time.’

Listening to the curses of Luo Tian Xing, Ren Tian You was completely dumbfounded on the spot, his mouth slowly twitched several times, and his forehead filled with black lines. He sensed several crows flying past above his head, and at present he only wanted to thoroughly beat this person.

He looked for a while, that person was 1.9 meter in height, again looked and saw that his face was covered with beards, and furthermore that rough voice, ‘f**k, this is 19 years old, you must be at least 38.’

“Eh, this uncle.....ah, wrong, big brother, are you really only 19 years old?” He asked stammeringly facing this outrageous fellow. Just now when he uttered the word ‘uncle’, at that moment the eyes of this fellow flashed with blazing flame. So he hastily withdraw his previous words and asked in a small voice.

“F**k, nonsense, I, your father is only 19 years 7 months old, just finished coming of age ceremony. And you called me uncle, wa ya ya.....I am going to die from excessive anger.” After listening to the question of Ren Tian You, Luo Tian Xing answered to defend himself. Just thinking about, how this fellow just now had again called him uncle, in a flash he had a sudden and violent impulse to beat this guy.

“Eh, this.....you.....” Hearing the explanation of Luo Tian Xing, Ren Tian You stammered for a period of time and also didn’t know what to say, and at his moment his face was completely red. ‘F**k, unexpectedly called uncle to a fellow who is only 2 years older than me, suffered a loss ah. However why on Earth, this damned fellow looked completely matured from every angle, this is why I was mistaken.’

“Ha ha, I am going to die with laughter. Little Luo, look, someone called you uncle again. I had already told you that, with your appearance anyone would think you are more than 30 years old, but you didn’t believe me. Now you calculate yourself, till now how many person had called you uncle. Aiyo, I am going to die from excessive laughter, dying.....” After hearing the conversation between Ren Tian You and Luo Tian Xing, another person who was wearing noble clothing and also riding the Gale horse started to rock his body back and forth with laughing.

Ha ha, exactly. This younger brother, we could testify that this fellow is indeed only 19 years old. We know that most of the people who meet him would be mistaken for his age. He is like this because of cultivation method of his clan.” Yet another youth laughed heartily and explained the reason to Ren Tian You. And the remaining youth also couldn’t stop his laughter.

“Oh, sorry, sorry, I was mistaken. Merely your appearance.....” After listening the explanations, his brows were beaded with sweat. However his corner of the mouth was still slowly twitching. He was making a great effort to bear his laughter in his heart.

“F**k, forget about it. I, your father is already accustomed. You are not the first person to call me like this.” After hearing apology from Ren Tian

You, Luo Tian Xing also slowly calm down. It was obvious that it was not the first time he was called this way. After finishing this conversation, feeling strange Luo Tian Xing asked, “Hello, junior, who are you, and why are you blocking our way?”

After hearing the question of Luo Tian Xing, the other 3 also ceased there smiling expression, and they looked at this youth wearing strange clothes without dropping their guard.

“That, it’s this way, I want to ask you the way from here to the nearest town, I am already wandering on this road for 3 hours.” Ren Tian You scratched the back of his head and feeling bad he said. And he roared crazily in his heart, ‘f**k, this time I threw away my face, this poor sense of direction illness also came with me to this world.’

“Eh.....” After hearing answer of Ren Tian You, all 4 of them couldn’t help but had their corner of mouth twitch, and black lines appeared on their face. Furthermore they didn’t expect this outrageous fellow, unexpectedly had lost his way.

“Ha ha, younger brother, you are also good at making joke. Unexpectedly getting lost at the entrance of Magical Beast forest, and also you have only intermediate fighter level strength.” Luo Tian Xing laughed at him and seeing that his strength was only at intermediate fighter, they all relaxed their guard. At the same time Ren Tian You smiled in his heart with anticipation. ‘Snort, just now you called I, your father ‘uncle’, this time look how I will get you back.’ No one would have thought that the heart of this fellow “Luo Tian Xing” who had overbearing and heroic outer appearance had such a small heart. From this you could see that you should not judge people by merely looking his outer appearance.

“En, simply lost, that’s all. Isn’t it too laughable?” Luo Tian Xing spoke with exaggerated tone. Immediately the face of Ren Tian You became very red, he was only lost nothing more, why are you exaggerating it.

“Little Luo, what is too laughable.” At this time suddenly a pleasant to hear woman voice appeared from inside the carriage. Shortly afterwards,

the curtain of carriage was lifted, a long and delicate little hand was seen, and after that a beautiful young lady who was wearing skintight princess dress jumped out from inside the carriage.

At this moment, when Ren Tian You saw this little ‘Lolita’, in his heart, he suddenly had an impulse to yell ‘cute, little Lolita with big breast ah!’ This little Lolita was wearing skintight white princess dress, and this dress could perfectly display her figure. Furthermore that clothes firmly encircle her bosom section, and it seemed like at any time, her bosom could jump out from her dress. Along with the movement of this little Lolita—beng—beng, the eyes of Ren Tian You couldn’t help but followed her movement. The main thing was, the appearance of this little Lolita was too beautiful. This is the face for which any male and female, whether they are young or old would kill for ah, and no one would be willing to get angry with her.

Shortly afterwards, another 2 beautiful female jumped out from inside the carriage, and they too were first class beauty. Ren Tian You felt that today was his luckiest day. In ordinary day, it was hard to catch the sight of a single beautiful girl, but today he unexpectedly bumped into 3 first class beautiful girl.

Catching the sight of those 3 girls coming out from carriage, that handsome Lan Yan went towards those beautiful 3 girls and narrated all the events in full details. After finishing this he couldn’t help but laugh again.

“Ha ha, I’m laughing to death. Someone is actually capable enough to become lost here.....”After hearing that handsome youth explanation, those beautiful 3 girls also couldn’t help but suddenly laugh a little. And that little Lolita was holding her stomach with her both hands and laughing exaggeratedly.

Seeing those exaggerated laugh of those beautiful girls, his face was now completely red through and through. Only becoming lost was already embarrassing enough but that verbal attack of that Luo Tian Xing had directly hit the spot.

“Ha ha, little brother, you don’t know from Magical Beasts forest, walk south and in less than 1 hour you would reach the town. That town is the nearest town from Magical Beasts forest, all the mercenaries return here for a rest and buy their supplies. Unexpectedly you are capable enough to become lost here, but the distance from here to that town is at least 4 hours. Ha ha, I’m laughing to death.....” Luo Tian Xing explained to Ren Tian You, and after finishing it he couldn’t bear but laugh again.

Hearing Luo Tian Xing, suddenly all over the face of Ren Tian You black lines appeared, and at once wanted to find a hole to bury himself.

“Crap! No.” Ren Tian You suddenly looked towards the sky and yelled with the voice full of grief and indignation.

“Ha ha, little brother, you’re quite interesting. Oh, that’s right, I still don’t know your name.” With a smile, Luo Tian Xing asked Ren Tian You.

“I am Ren Tian You, I am orphan. I am just roaming all around this continent.” Ren Tian You introduced himself but concealed the original identity of his body, but rather used his own original name.

“I am Luo Tian Xing, that one who is laughing the most is Lan Yan, that illusion master is Li Feng, that fellow is Long You, that beautiful girl with a little low height is Long Luo Luo, the girl on her left side is Lan Xin Meng, and the girl on right with tall stature is Luo Meng Wu, my younger sister.” When Luo Tian Xing introduce them to Ren Tian Xing, he sent his regard. But when Luo Meng Wu was finally introduced, he suddenly became slow-witted on the spot. At that moment, looking for a while at that tall and beautiful girl, who had delicate skin, and again looked at the side towards this 1.9 meter man whose face was fill with bread, unexpectedly this brother and sister had a same parents! He sensed that his brain was little overheated, oh god, no matter from which angle he looked he could not believe that these two were brother and sister born from same parents.

Seeing that Ren Tian You was looking at her sister with a strange eye, Luo Tian Xing immediately understand what Ren Tian You was thinking

in his heart.

“F**k, what’s with your expression ah, she is younger sister of I, your father, we have same parents.” Seeing the doubtful expression, Luo Tian Xing walked towards Ren Tian You and violently roared.

“Ha ha, Ren Tian You, we can testify you that these 2 definitely have same parents, although their appearance is a little.....no resemblance. When we met for the first time, we also doubted about this.” Lan Yan came over and patted the shoulder of Ren Tian You and explained.

“Eh, I only don’t know how to react, that’s all, don’t mind everyone. Which path should I take to reach the nearest town?”

After listening explanation of Lan Yan, he restrained his doubt in his heart and asked to Lan Yan.

“Ha ha, I see little brother you are not good with direction, how about this, where are you intending to go?” Lan Yan asked Ren Tian You.

“He he, I don’t have any place to go, without my father and mother, everywhere is my home, wherever I go is.....same.” Ren Tian You shrugged his shoulders and with a relaxed face said.

“Since it is like that, little brother there is no harm in coming with us to Supreme Light Academy of imperial capital. We all are student of that place. Little brother you don’t have anywhere to go, follows us and let’s have a fun. We also want to make you friend.” With an excitement on his face, Lan Yan spoke. This youth who had worn a strange dress had given all of them a good impression, and they had decided to make Ren Tian You their friend, if he had good character. In normal times because of their identity, normal person feared them to some extent, or become extremely respectful, or they had other objectives. So, in normal times they didn’t have many friends to play around, as a result they set together for this experience and training assignment of academy. And thinking they could many another new friend they were very happy.

“Since it is like that, I would be inconvenient for you all.” He slightly thought one time and directly accepted it. Since he was alone in this unfamiliar world, it was better to be with another person of this world

and also he felt that the character of these peoples were not bad and also didn't had any bad idea. Although he had not opened his Mangekyo Sharingan, nevertheless he could still judge people with his eyes, as a result he agreed to go with them.

“That's very good, 'Long You' you and your younger sister 'Luo Luo' prepare the carriage, and you give your horse to Ren Tian You.” Lan Yan was happy as he heard Ren Tian Xie had accepted his offer, and he spoke towards Long You.

“OK, no problem.” Long You flatly agreed. He gave his Gale horse to Ren Tian You and then he and his sister 'Long Luo Luo' sat together in the first carriage.

Ren Tian You rode the Gale horse of Long You, and set off with the company of Luo Tian Xing.

Chapter 12: Protection

“Tian You, were you always travelling the continent by yourself?” Lan Yan quickly rode Gale horse, and asked a question as he was quite curious about Ren Tian You. In his opinion, it was impossible for Ren Tian You who was only intermediate fighter to survive in the continent for so long. But he didn’t know and he would not believe that not too long ago, Ren Tian You had killed Saint Class magical beast.

“*He he* , actually I relayed on the power of my blood lineage, so I was able to survive for this long. And I really don’t like fighting so I cultivated up to intermediate fighter and stopped cultivating.” Ren Tian You explained with a smile.

“*Oh*, it was like that.” Lan Yan let out an understanding sound.

The power of blood lineage was quite normal in this Divine Wind continent, basically every expert cultivators possessed the power of blood lineage. There are verities of all kinds of strange blood lineage, there is no lack of pure element based blood lineage and those who have this blood lineage have higher affinity with their element compared to others. Fire blood lineage, lightning blood lineage and so on are the example of pure element blood lineage. And there is also a blood lineage that is passed down from the higher level magical beasts or even mythical beasts, such as the clan of original owner ‘Ximen Tian Long’ had the blood lineage of dragon and this powerful strength of this blood lineage helped them to become one of 4 major clan.

The power of blood lineage are classified into 9 rank, rank 9 is the lowest. And above rank 1 there is still Saint rank and highest blood lineage God ranked blood lineage. Although the power of blood lineage can somewhat improve the strength of the person, but higher ranked power of blood lineage would make even easy to improve the strength.

So after Lan Yan heard that Ren Tian You had relayed on his power of blood lineage to survive in the continent for this long, he nodded his

head in understanding. As they all knew that power of blood lineage could have any kind of strange ability.

“*Oh*, that’s right, why were you here, Magical Beasts forest is very remote place and also very dangerous. Don’t tell me that you all had nothing to do and come here for a tour.” Ren Tian You felt quite strange as he thought why Lan Yan and others had come to such a dangerous place.

Ren Tian You had already noticed that the strength of these peoples were quite good, especially that beard man Luo Tian Xing, do not underestimate him just because he looked funny, his strength was already at the level of swords master and Ren Tian You could also sense some type of fearful power hiding inside his body, and current level Ren Tian You shouldn’t underestimate this fearful power. The strength of remaining other was also not bad, weakest among them was already at the level of magic scholar.

But all of them could be counted as a genius as they have this level of power at their current age. Still this level of power was not sufficient to venture inside Magical Beasts forest. And you should know that inside Magical Beasts forest, there are many high level magical beasts who are far stronger. Unless you stay outside the forest, perhaps inside the forest you could encounter class 6 or 7 magical beasts, which could easily annihilate you. And from the dress and their speaking manner, Ren Tian You was absolutely sure that they were descended of a huge clan, so why did the older generation of their clan take the risk to let these outstanding talents to come to this Magical Beasts forest without any guards.

“*He he* , to tell you the truth, we are the student of Supreme Light Academy, we came to this Magical Beasts forest because our teacher of academy gave us the experience and training assignment. We had to complete this assignment in order to rise to a higher class.” Li Feng who was next to Ren Tian You slowly explained.

“So it was like that! *Yi*

at some distance behind him.

“What’s up, Tian You?” After hearing the surprised voice of Ren Tian You, Luo Tian Xin curiously asked.

“It’s nothing, only just now I almost fell from the horse.” Ren Tian You explained, and he slowly immersed himself inside his mind.

“*Ha ha* , you should be careful Tian You, don’t fall down, otherwise you would surely lose your face.” Luo Tian Xing used his violent voice to laugh heartily, as if he had already forgotten the quarrel before when Ren Tian You had called him uncle.

Ren Tian You ignored Luo Tian Xing, but rather immersed in his mind and he formed several hand seal secretly, suddenly his awareness enlarged and covered a large area and finally he could clearly sense several people who were tracking them.

“Altogether 5 peoples, f**k, weakest one among them is already at the level of great sword master, furthermore 2 of them are of saint level, what do they want to do?” Don’t tell me they wanted to rob Lan Yan and others, or perhaps they are their clan’s enemies.” Ren Tian You had used sensory *ninjutsu* and sensed all the peoples following them along with their strength, which caused him surprised. 3 great sword master and 2 saint, even Ren Tian You had to be careful to deal with them.

“Yi , this is.....” Suddenly Ren tian You felt that those peoples who were following them, had a familiar atmosphere, as if he had already seen them before.

“Oh, that’s right, this atmosphere and the atmosphere around this Luo Tian Xing is quite similar, don’t tell me they are..?” Suddenly Ren Tian You felt that the atmosphere around one of fellow who was following them and the atmosphere around Luo Tian Xing was very similar. He slightly thought for a moment, he turned around and gave a mysterious smile facing towards the back.

.....

“Old Luo Tou, just a moment ago, did you notice someone was sensing

us.” Far behind one thin and weak looking small old man of the 5 asked to the man whose atmosphere was similar to Luo Tian Xing and this man also had his face covered with bread, although he was very old in age, he still gave tyrannical atmosphere.

“I heard what you said, just a moment ago I also sensed someone examine us, but it was very weak. I thought it was my imagination.” The man who was called old Luo Tou answered to thin and weak looking old fellow with a violet voice.

“I felt it too, as a result I had asked whether you had sensed it or not. Since you had also sensed, that means that was not our imagination. Nearby there should be someone who have powerful sensing ability.” After hearing the answer of Old Luo Tou, that thin and weak looking small old man said with imposing face.

“Don’t tell me, those people had realized that young master had gone to Magical Beasts forest and sent an assassin. But it’s impossible, although those peoples and we are enemies, they should not have enough courage to break that rule.” After hearing the conversation, one of the 3 great sword master at the back asked.

In the Divine Wind continent, the top powers had imposed unwritten rules, and that was no one was allowed to secretly attack the junior below the age of 22 or all the big powers will jointly attack. The reason for this was, if there was a conflict between two groups, then the old generation of one group would kill the junior member of another group and vice versa, this can cause the heritage of one or both to be broken.

“I also think that, they don’t have that much courage to break that rule, since they know the consequences.” Another great sword master shook his head and said to his peer.

Listening to the guesses of old friends, old Luo Tou was still thinking who the owner of that sense was. At that time, unintentionally old Luo Tou caught the sight of Ren Tian You who had just looked back and smiled mysteriously facing their direction. In his heart he was completely shocked, and he felt that he had seen the eyes of Ren Tian You was blood

red in color.

“Could it be that, he is.....”

Old Luo Tou was completely surprised with his own thought, but this was one of the most reasonable explanation. And he had realized that, this sense was appeared from Ren Tian You, plus that mysterious smile. Although it was hard to believe, but this was the best explanation so far.

“Its not them, rather that youth at the side of young master. It looks like, the new friend of young master this time is not ordinary.” Old Luo Tou said with his violent voice.

“How could that be.....”

.....

Ren Tian You didn't know anything about the conversation of those old guys, but he didn't care. He already had a good first impression on Luo Tian Xing and the other and felt that they were worthy enough to become friends with. So Ren Tian You didn't hold any bad intention towards them.

Although now Ren Tian You had got the powers that he could never get on the earth, nevertheless he still holds the opinion that if others let him alone, then he would let them alone. But if someone attacked him, then he wouldn't mind showing them what was known as real despair. The cultivation at Magical Forest for more than 2 years had not only increased his strength but also helped him adapt his mind. He had already adapted to the jungle law of this brutal world and already possessed a real strong heart.

Ren Tian You, Lan Yan and others rode Gale horse for almost 3 hours, and he finally saw his first city, from the time he had arrived in this different world.

Chapter 13: Steel Monster—Eiffel Capital

Eiffel capital was one of the towns at the border of Divine Wind continent, country of emperor Ai Le. No one had control over this town, rather this was an independent town which had emerged in this place for at least 10,000 years. This town was surrounded by huge steel walls, and it looked like a huge steel monster. So no one dared to have an idea to come and attack this town.

Ren Tian You, who was riding a gale horse, was immediately filled with strong shock when he saw this town's steel walls which looked like a giant steel monster. Now Ren Tian You felt that he was very small, and unexpectedly he deeply felt fear from the town before him. This was not an illusion, rather a true power.

This was the town which was still standing erect even after it had experienced countless battle. This town's power could directly shock the heart of peoples, and made peoples unable to produce any kind of resistance against it. The people with higher level of power were even more affected by this power. He was completely sure that even a person with God level strength did not have the ability to leap over this wall that looked like a steel monster. Even though this town did not have any defensive barrier, this wall had stopped uncountable invasions of experts.

This wall was completely dark red in color; this was the color of blood. The blood flow of many had changed the color of this town's wall into deep red. Ten thousand years ago, this town used to be the front line of the Divine Wind continent to battle against the invasion of devil race. This town had gone through countless battles and countless strong experts had slept forever inside this town. Still it was exactly the resistance and sacrifices of these people that Divine Wind continent had successfully resisted against the invasion of the devil race. So although this town is not controlled by any power, hardly anyone dares to make trouble here, otherwise the troublemaker couldn't live past 3 days.

5,000 years ago, there was a top-rated power that took a fancy to the geographical location and the ability to make money of this town, and wanted to control this town forcibly by themselves. And the result was that after 3 days this power was completely eradicated, not a single one was alive including all top rate powerhouse of that group, and not a single one had escaped. Any power that dared to attack this town is annihilated without exception.

“Ha ha, Tian You, how is it, isn’t this quite shocking? To be honest, when I first came to this town, I was also completely shocked like you for a long period of time.” Seeing Ren Tian You who was completely shocked looking at the Eiffel capital, Li Feng immediately rode his gale horse near Ren Tian You, pat his shoulder and said with a smile.

“Yes, this town is really shocking. I have never seen any other town like this.” Feeling the pat on his shoulder, he slowly regained his consciousness and smiled towards Li Feng.

Ren Tian You felt that the power of this town was beyond words. He felt that as long as anyone had hostility against this town, even if they are super power, they couldn’t enter this town. Because inside this town, countless heroes of Divine Wind continent were buried and the spirits of those heroes did not dispersed, but still gathered inside the town, even in their dead they are still protecting this town from invasion. These spirits that had changed into guards is not something a normal human can resist. Even if god or devil came here, as long as they are hostile, they couldn’t even take a step inside this town.

Ren Tian You had used his Mangekyo Sharingan to observe these scattered spirits all around the town, all these spirits looked like they were guarding it. These peoples are true heroes to admire, even in their death; they are still defending their land.

“Do not resist. The more you resist, the more powerful the pressure would be. On the contrary if you don’t resist, you would not feel any discomfort.” Lan Yan said towards Ren Tian You.

Ren Tian You tried what he heard, sure enough, as long as he didn’t

put up any resistance, the pressure on him immediately disappeared.

“Well, let’s get down from the horse and enter the city. It is forbidden to ride or fly inside the town.” At that moment, Long You and the others had already come out from the carriages.

“Ok.” Ren Tian You also quickly jumped down from the horse and walked on foot towards the town with Lan Yan and the others.

Through the gates, Ren Tian You entered his first town in this world. He saw several soldiers wearing simple armor patrolling the town. From Lan Yan he had learned that these are the soldiers sent by each supreme country to watch the people of this town.

Inside the city, all sorts of pedestrians were walking. There were mercenaries, merchants.....this town had gathered hundreds of people inside it; so it was really a bustling place.

It was already late when they entered this town, so first they wanted to find a place to stay. Along the way, the 3 females of their group attracted the attention of many, but no one dared to come forward to talk. No kidding, inside this town asking for trouble means that you are courting death, with his discerning eyes Ren Tian You knew that the identities of even those good-for-nothing looking patrolling soldiers were not ordinary.

Ren Tian You and the others were walking on the path inside the town; finally he got some good insights on the prosperity of the town in this different world. The road of this town was unexpectedly more than 2 times wider compared to the highways on the earth. And there were shops on each side of road, which had a variety of products, and these shops were even larger and livelier than shopping malls on the earth.

Ren Tian You and the others walked for about 10 minutes and stopped before a big restaurant. Ren Tian You glanced at the name of restaurant “Heavenly Fragrant Restaurant”.

“Tian You, do you know about this restaurant?” Lan Yan looked pensive and asked with a smile.

“Well, I have heard a few things about it.” Ren Tian You nodded his head. He had some information on this restaurant in the memory of previous owner. No one knows who the owner of this restaurant was; it was just that this restaurant was located at countless cities and towns in Divine Wind continent. As long as any city was busy and famous, there exists this restaurant. No one was bold enough to cause trouble inside this restaurant. Before, Ximen Tian long had heard that the owner of this restaurant was likely the Ling clan. Because at every restaurant, you could see some trace of the little lady of Ling clan.

“Ha ha, this restaurant is not ordinary ah.” Luo Tian Xing also smiled mysteriously.

“Well, well, these grown man are annoying. I am already exhausted and hungry. I want to replenish my energy.” Long Luo Luo said with an unhappy face.

“Well, it slipped away from my mind. Let’s go to eat meal.” Long You laughed and patted his sister’s head and said.

Seeing Ren Tian You and others coming, a servant quickly went to them to take their carriage and horses for feeding. Inside the hall of first floor there were many people having dinner and laughing. Ren Tian You followed the others to the third floor.

On the third floor, there were a lot less peoples, only a few tables for eating and place to rest were available at this floor. Only those people with fragrant building silver VIP or higher level could come up to this floor.

Ren Tian You took a seat near the window and sat down, Lan Yan and the rest sat as well. As the servant was passing by them, Lan Yan stopped him and said “Well, bring 2 bottles of your Heavenly Fragrant wine. I didn’t get to savor this wine when I was in this training, almost killing me.”

“Now that you mentioned it, I also cannot wait to drink this Heavenly Fragrant wine. Bring 3 bottles.....oh no, bring 5 bottles.” When Luo Tian Xing heard Lan Yan mentioning about Heavenly Fragrant wine, his

face lit up, and he directly ordered 5 bottles.

“Yes, young master and miss. Please wait a moment, this little one will go to prepare it.” Hearing the command of Luo Tian Xing, the servant bowed and respectfully answered and went to prepare.

Chapter 14: Top 10 Famous Wines

“*Ha ha*, Tian You, have you ever tasted this heavenly fragrant wine?” While waiting for the food, Luo Tian Xing patted Ren Tian You, and asked him while laughing.

Ren Tian You mouth started to twitch, and in his heart he cursed in rage, “F**k, this stubborn man is asking me intentionally, so you still haven’t forgotten about me calling you uncle, so petty. And I, your father is the one who suffered the loss, unexpectedly I, your father raised your generation without any reason. *Ah*, this bitterness is killing me.”

Ren Tian You removed the hand from his shoulder and said with a smile, “I still haven’t drank...”

Ren tian You had only learned about this Heavenly Fragrance wine from the memory of Ximen Tian Long. He knew the signboard of Heavenly Fragrance restaurant, and also knew that this wine was not just taste mellow and sweet, but also captivating enough to make people until drunk, and after drinking even once this flavor would be memorable for a long, long time. Also this wine had skin care property, this wine could help to maintain skins delicate and beautiful. Compared to earth’s cosmetics, this wine was 100 times better.

But this wine was very expensive, he had heard that a bottle costs 15,000 gold coins. Even if Ximen Tian Long had sold himself when he was alive, he couldn’t have enough gold to buy a drop of this wine. And after Ren Tian You took over the body, he was inside the Magical Beasts forest living savage life. So how could he taste this wine?

“Tian You, today you would have a chance to drink this Heavenly Fragrance wine, but it is only one of the top 10 famous wine in the continent.” Lan Yan face looked like he was already lingering in his memory.

“Top 10 famous wines, what is that?” Ren tian You asked curiously. He had not learn about this from the memory of Ximen Tian Long.

“I know, I know. Let me say.” Beautiful small Long Luo Luo hastily got up and with an excited face, she said, “Brother Tian You, The 10 famous wines are Aromatic raging flames, Dragon marsh wine, Fluttering phoenix, Blazing ice core, Heavenly fragrance wine, Fresh curtain of heaven, Fresh disguised swallow, Fresh charming dance, Fog dragon prestige, and Strong heaven lips. Heavenly Fragrance wine rank only fifth within these 10 wine.” [T.L: the names of wine is quite confusing.]

“This top 10 wines name list was issued by the Scared Heart hall. For manufacturing Aromatic raging flames, they use ‘Super rare materials from raging flames sky tower and many other precious materials which are very expensive and rare. This wine is not only aromatic and taste delicious, but it can also improve strength, especially those who are of fire attribute. Unfortunately the main materials required for making this wine is too scarce, especially materials from raging flames sky tower, exactly who could enter in that tower. As a result I also have not drank this wine. Dragon marsh wine and Fog dragon prestige are brewed from the unique materials of Dragon Island. Fluttering phoenix and Fresh disguised swallow are brewed from the peculiar materials of Phoenix valley. Heavenly fragrance wine and Fresh curtain of heaven are specialty of Ling clan. And the remaining 3, use rare and unusual materials from human society.” Long You followed after Long Luo Luo and slowly explained to Ren Tian You.

“So there were such rare wines, it seems I should try to collect some of these wine and taste it when I have free time.” Listening to Long You, the eyes of Ren Tian You started to shine. Because in 21st century who doesn’t drink when they are eligible to drink. From the time he had arrived in this world he was stuck at Magical Beasts forest, and every day he could only eat roast meat of magical beasts only, nothing else. Now all of a sudden hearing so many kind of delicious wine, his heart started to itch for a wine.

“*Ha ha* , Tian You , first you should taste this Heavenly fragrance wine.....Ouch, What is this pain, its killing I, your father.” While laughing, Luo Tian Xing tried to pat the shoulder of Ren Tian You. Ren

Tian You just flashed a smile and let him pat. Just when the hand of Luo Tian Xing was about to reach Ren Tian You, he swiftly stood up and the hand and shoulder collided, making Luo Tian Xing cry due to pain.

“Oh no, my clothes were torn yesterday, so just last night I had sewn the cloth, Perhaps at that time this needle was stuck there.” Ren Tian You took out a thin needle from his shoulder, and facing Luo Tian Xing he smiled.

Ren Tian You was already prepared to trick this guy, so when Luo Tian You was about to pat him on his shoulder, he quickly stood up. Sure enough, Luo Tian You fell for this trick.

“Just now, what were you thinking?” Luo Tian Xing said with an angry look.

“Ah, this I also don’t know. I was just sewing my clothes yesterday night. Perhaps that time, this needle was stuck on my shoulder part of my clothes and when you tried to pat my shoulder, I was surprised so I stood up.” Said Ren Tian You pretending to be surprise.

“You, you.....I, I.....” Listening to the lame excuse of Ren Tian You, Luo Tian Xing almost vomited the blood. F**k, so that needle coincidentally stuck there. Luo Tian Xing was shivering and he was still pointing Ren Tian You with his right hand, and didn’t know what to say.

“Ha ha, I’m laughing to death.”

“Ah ha ha, brother Tian You, you are too funny.”

“Yes that’s right, my elder brother, you are defeated.”

Next Long Luo Luo, who also heard the lame reason, suddenly burst out laughing while holding her stomach. Listening to the sound of laughter, Ren Tian You also couldn’t bear it any longer, so he covered his mouth with his hand and laughed.

Listening to the laughter of Long Luo Luo and others, the black face of Luo Tian Xing turned red, but others didn’t notice it because his skin was dark colored. Luo Tian Xing cried with a great sadness in his heart, “F**k, I suffered again.”

At that moment, that servant came from downstairs leading a group of beautiful ladies who were holding the dishes they ordered and most important Heavenly fragrance wine. Ren Tian You and others stopped laughing, there was still a bit of tears in the corner of his eyes.

“Young master and miss, please enjoy. And if you need anything else, please call me.” After the dishes were served, the servant bowed and said respectfully.

“Well, you can go first. If we need something, we’ll call you.” Lan Yan waved, and dismissed the servant.

“Tian You, come have a taste of this Heavenly fragrance wine.” Lan Yan picked up the bottle and poured the wine in the glass to Ren Tian You. After that again poured to everyone else too, and lifted his cup towards Ren Tian You.

“*Ha ha* , thanks a lot.” Ren Tian You also lifted the cup and thanked. And then slowly put the cup towards his mouth, suddenly an aroma of fresh flowers filled his nose. Smelling this aroma, he slowly placed the cup on his mouth and poured some wine in his mouth, suddenly he felt a surge of aromatic liquid flowing slowly towards his throat, and at once he felt that a large number of fresh flowers was blooming in his mind. Ren Tian You slowly opened his eyes, and said with a smile, “*Ha ha* , it’s really a fine wine.’

“How was it, I didn’t lie to you. Just drinking is not enough, I’m starving. Let’s eat food too.” Long You said facing Ren Tian You, and invited everyone to eat other food.

“*Ha ha* , if not for your reminder, I would have forgotten about it. For more than 2 years I have only eaten roasted meat, now if I see roasted meat I might throw up.” Ren Tian You pat his head and said with a smile..

“*Eh*, no joking. Tian You, you only ate roasted meat for 2 years.” Li Feng asked stammeringly. And even the beautiful Lan Xing Meng had a surprise on her face.

“*He he*, this is, because of little matter, I had to stay in Magical Beast

forest for 2 years. And there, every day I had to eat the roasted meat of the magical beast which I had hunted. So, now seeing a roasted meat, I feel like throwing up.”

“You are awesome. You alone stayed inside the magical Beast forest for more than 2 years. I couldn’t stand spending even a month in Magical Beast forest.” Li Feng looked at Ren Tian You with a praising face.

“*Ha ha*, it’s no wonder when we first saw you, you were lost in the way.” Lan Xin Meng covered her mouth and said with a smiling expression.

“*Eh*, don’t mention about this matter anymore.” Ren Tian You blushed a bit and said.

“*Ha ha*, no need to speak, eat the foods.” Long You laughed heartily and started to eat wonderful smelling delicacy on the table.

Chapter 15: Duel

All the food and delicacies on the table were rapidly wiped out. Ren Tian You had stayed at Magical Beasts forest for more than 2 years, and had only eaten roasted meat of magical beasts like a savage, So now for him anything other than roasted meat was a high level delicacy. And Lan Yan and others were the descended of large clans, from childhood on, they had lived in luxury but this time they suddenly had to go to the Magical Beasts forest for a month long training exercise. These pampered youths had to endure hardships they hadn't had to before . So when they suddenly saw the table full of delicacies , even Lan Xin Meng and the other beautiful girls were unable to mask their desire. Ren Tian You and company rushed to devour all the food served on the table.

“*Burp !*” Luo Tian Xing leaned back at his chair and released a satisfied burp.

“Finally I got the chance to eat my fill. At the Magical Beast forest,I, your father had to hold back for 1 month!”

“Really?You cannot eat anymore!? Just a moment ago, you were vigorously stuffing your face. Take a look at the bones left on your plate, by yourself you have devoured a whole barbecued pig.”Lan Yan said with a gaze full of disdain.

“Bah! You should take a look at Tian You. He is the real master.” After listening to Lan Yan, Luo Tian Xing said while pointing towards Ren Tian You. Lan Yan and company suddenly turned towards Ren Tian You, suddenly everyone's mouth gaped open..

They only saw that Ren Tian You was still furiously eating. In front of him were at least 7 or 8 empty plates as well as many scattered bones.

Ren Tian You suddenly felt all of them were looking at him so he raised his head and discovered that all the others had their mouth gaping wide open and were looking at him with listless eyes. So he asked full of curiosity.

“Well, why are you all looking at me like that, and why are you not eating?”

“Well, brother Tian You, are you full?” Long Luo Luo asked stunned.

“Well, about half full.”

Along with the answer of Ren Tian You, several thumping sounds could be heard. And he merely saw that Lan Yan and the others had fallen from their chair. Lan Xin Meng and the other 2 beautiful ladies were also sitting unstable on their chairs.

“God, finally I know what a real foodie is.” Still sitting on the floor, Li Feng exclaimed.

“Yeah until now I believed I was someone who could eat a lot, but in front of Tian You, I am inferior.” Luo Tian Xing said with an admiring light in his eyes.

Listening to the others, the face of Ren Tian You was growing darker by the second, and he was shouting in his heart, “F**k, I, your father am losing my face again and again since I came to this world, damn it!”

When Ren Tian You was whining, suddenly the surprised voice of a male came from the stairs.

“Luo Luo, that’s great. I didn’t expect to see you here, it seems we are truly destined.” A youth who was wearing splendid clothes and was followed by 4 guards came towards them with a surprised face.

“*Snort.* Tian Yun Guan, who is destined with you? We are not familiar with each other, and first take a look in the mirror. Don’t try to act familiar with me!” Seeing this youth, the face of Long Luo Luo suddenly became quite unsightly, and spoke with a disgusted expression on her face.

“Luo Luo, why are you speaking like this, I am very heartbroken. Am I not treating you wholeheartedly? But why do you still not understand my feelings?” This youth, known as Tian Yun Guan, said with a sad expression.

Ren Tian You who was standing at the side suddenly frowned. Just now he saw a hidden glimmer of anger flash in the eyes of Tian Yun Guan. There was no possible way to be mistaken as even his normal eyes were already powerful enough to see through others after awakening the *Mangekyo Sharingan* .

“This fellow is definitely bad news. Deep in his heart he is scheming.” Ren Tian You thought.

“*Snort* , you are disgusting. You think I don’t know about your matters? You have already said that same sentence to at least 50 other women, isn’t that true?”

Long Luo Luo replied disgusted.

“*Eh*, sister Luo Luo, you are misunderstanding me. How can all those women compare to you?” Hearing Luo Luo, murderous intent flashed in his eyes but he suppressed it, instead said with a smile.

“*Snort* . I am going to vomit. And don’t address me like you are close to me. I’ll not speak with you!” While speaking Luo Luo suddenly caught the sight of Ren Tian You. The corner of her mouth raised a little and she ran towards him and took his arm in her bosom, after that she said towards Tian Yun Guan, “And I already have a boyfriend, so from now on don’t bother me.”

“Brother Tian You, help me driving out this fellow.” Long Luo Luo lowered her head and whispered in a quiet voice.”

“Leave it to me.” Ren Tian You assured Long Luo Luo. He didn’t have a shred of good impression towards this Tian Yun Guan. This fellow was a deep schemer and had great patience. Since he had already become friends with Lan Yan and the others, he would not allow this fellow to hurt them.

“He~~..sister Luo Luo,You don’t need to deceive me. His strength is only at the intermediate fighter level, he is just a garbage! How can this garbage be your boyfriend?” Seeing Ren Tian You was only at the level of an intermediate fighter, Tian Yun Guan said with a condescending look.

“You....!?” Hearing Tian Yun Guan insulting Ren Tian You, Long Luo Luo became angry. Behind Lan Yan and company also frowned and stood up.

At that time, Ren Tian You suddenly patted the hand of Long Luo Luo, and stepped towards Tian Yun Guan and said,

“Hey, just a moment ago you said garbage, who spoke garbage?”

“I spoke garbage.” Tian Yun Guan said without thinking.

“Oh, right, indeed you spoke garbage.” He shrugged his shoulders with a look of disdain.

“You are courting death!” Just now Tian Yun Guan discovered his mistake, and suddenly his face blackened. He approached Ren Tian You with murderous intentions.

“Snort. Tian clan’s kid, don’t force me.” Seeing that Tian Yun Guan wanted to attack, Luo Tian Xing swiftly appeared in front of Tian You and forced Tian Yun Guan to stop.

“Hey, you are quite bold to raise your hand here, do you believe it when I, say I can bury you forever in this town?” Li Feng said with a face full of contempt.

“You....you all.” Tian Yun Guan couldn’t believe what he was seeing, Luo Tian Xing and others were standing up to protect an intermediate fighter trash.

“What I told you before still counts. I will not object, if you chase after my sister without using your despicable means and win her heart. But now my sister already has a person she likes, you better give up before going too far!” Long You interrupted Tian Yun Guan’s words.

“*Snort* . Very good. Bloke, if you are a man then do you dare have a duel with me? Let’s see who is more suitable for Luo Luo.” Tian Yun Guan unwillingly looked at Ren Tian You and roared.

“Brother Tian You, do not accept. He is already a Great Illusion Scholar.” Long Luo Luo said anxiously.

“Correct, don’t accept it, Tian You. He has a class 4 blood lineage suitable for illusionist.” Luo Meng Wu also nervously persuaded Ren Tian You.

“Don’t worry and rest assured. I don’t look down on this guy.” Ren Tian You carelessly said. In his heart he was thinking, “Playing with illusion in front of me, will be your downfall.”

“But.....” Long Luo Luo was still anxious.

“Calm down, calm down. Have a little faith in me.” He comforted the beautiful little lady Long Luo Luo. Actually Ren Tian You wanted to know more about the illusionist, and magicians of this different world.

“Tian You, are you really sure about this.....” Luo Tian Xing also was also not convinced.

“*He he* , rest assured, honestly speaking I am not underestimating him. Do you really believe I am only intermediate fighter...?” Ren Tian You said with mysterious smile.

“Well, in short, just be a bit more careful.” Luo Tian Xing said.

“*Snort*, dumb idiot. See how I will play with you.” he said with ferocious expression ,seeing that Ren Tian You had agreed to the duel.

“Yeah ,sure.” Ren Tian You was not in the mood to play with this clown.

Luo Tian Xing and other paid the bills and left the Heavenly Fragrance restaurant. They directly went to the duel field which was located at center of the town. Inside Eiffel town it was not allowed to engage in combat, so if anyone wanted to settle their score they had to go to the duel field. If a battle took place inside the town then, no matter the identity of the person, you would be punished.

They arrived at dueling place, Ren Tian You and Tian Yun Guan jumped onto the arena. And the staffs also arrived there, and raised a barrier so that no one could interfere with the duel. But life and death duels were not allowed in this arena.

“*Ha ha*, dumb idiot, you snatched my Long Luo Luo, so I’ll not let you die easily. I’ll let you despair before you die!” Seeing that the barrier of the arena was raised, Tian Yun Guan arrogantly roared towards Ren tian You.

“Finished? If you have finished talking then let’s begin. I want to return back to eat.” Ren tian You used his finger to dig out his ear and spoke towards Tian Yun Guan with ridicule.

“*Snort*, since you urgently want to die, then I’ll fulfill your wish.” After finished speaking, Tian Yun Guan took out a staff, and suddenly released his illusion power.

“Illusion of blood lineage!” After Tian Yum Guan shouted, his body suddenly became a little illusionary, and it became harder to know whether it is real or not.

“Interesting! I hope you will not disappoint me.” Seeing Tian Yun Guan, Ren Tian said to himself. And then he suddenly closed his eyes and when he had opened it again, his eyes had changed into blood red in color and it contained 3 spiraling curves. “*Mangekyo Sharingan* open!”

“You.....” A look of surprise appeared when Tian Yun Guan saw Ren Tian You’s eyes. Just now he had merely seen those eyes but he felt like his consciousness almost sunk. He was so scared that he immediately turned away, and no longer dared to look at those eyes.

“Use all the moves you have. I just so happen to want to look at your illusions. Don’t disappoint me.” Ren tian You causally said.

“Brother, do you see the eyes of Tian You?” At the audience, Luo Meng Wu asked Luo Tian Xing.

“Well, this should be his power of blood lineage. I didn’t expected, his blood lineage power was located in his eyes. Still it’s quite strange.” Luo Tian Xing looked surprised, but he was not in discomfort. Because Ren Tian You had controlled his power so that it would not affect the audience.

“Damn, how dare you underestimate me? I’ll cut your body into 1000

pieces.” Tian Yun Guan was filled to the brim with anger and suddenly began to use his illusion to attack Ren tian You.

Chapter 16: Doujutsu—Tsukuyomi

Ren Tianyou was folding his hands behind his back, and was looking at the spell of Tian Yunguan. If he didn't want to observe the illusion techniques of this world, he would already have finished this fight in an instant.

With the progression of the chant, Tian Yunguan began to fade away, and a section of the duel arena became foggy.

“Illusion art—Forest Domain.”

The illusion finally started to take effect after Tian Yunguan finished his chant. Tian Yunguan looked at Ren Tianyou with a trace of a sneer and thought to himself, “Kid, look how I finish you off.”

At that time a gentle breeze blew over, along with it Tian Yunguan started to dissipate, until he thoroughly disappeared

.

“Well, that's interesting, but still too easy.” Seeing Tian Yunguan disappear, he muttered to himself. Then he promptly activated his right eye.

Outside the arena, Luo Tianxing saw the illusion spell and cried in surprise, “The ‘Forest Domain’?!”

“What? ‘Forest Domain?!’ Isn't this a secret art of the Zhao clan of the imperial capital? How did this kid learn it?” said Long You in surprise.

“Some time ago, I heard this fellow's father and the Zhao clan had some dealing with each other, but I never thought that the cheap Zhao clan unexpectedly handed over this secret art to the Tian clan. This is truly unexpected....” Li Feng mentioned what he had heard.

“Big brother, in the end, what is this secret skill ‘Forest Domain’? Is it impressive?” seeing the startled face of her brother, Lan Xinmeng asked full of curiosity.

“This ‘Forest Domain’ is one of the top ranked secret skills. It’s not a simple illusion, the user of this skill can use this skill to create countless trees to capture enemies but the most astonishing thing is that the user of this skill can enter this illusory world and attack the target physically. Although with his current level of power Tian Yunguan wouldn’t be able to create many trees but I fear, with Tian You’s strength.....” Lan Yan said anxiously.

“Then isn’t brother Tianyou in danger? Not good, I have to stop this duel!” Long Luo Luo was very anxious, in her heart she was blaming herself, “Because of me, big brother Tianyou is in this dangerous situation...” Thinking this she rushed towards the arena.

“Miss, here at Eiffel, no one is allowed to meddle with a duel, unless a life or death situation occurred or the duel is finished, otherwise the barrier around the duel arena will not be opened.” Long You hastily blocked his sister and explained.

“Then what should I do? ah~, because of me, big brother Tian You fell into such a dangerous position.” Blaming herself, Long Luoluo walked back and forth.

“This.....” Long You didn’t know what to say to his anxious younger sister. All of them were anxious, even their identities were of no use here.

“Her highness princess and his highness prince, don’t worry! Your friend will be fine.” the voice of an old man was suddenly interrupted. Long Luoluo and others looked back and saw several old men behind them. They were the old men who had been following Lan Yan and company.

“Second grandfather, why are you here?” Seeing the thin and small old man, Long Luoluo asked with a surprised look.

“Yeah, fourth elder, why are you here?” Luo Tianxing was surprised too and asked a tall and big old man.

“Ha ha, do you think your family could send you to this place without any precautions? As a result his majesty and the clan leader of your families send us to protect you.” fourth elder said with his booming voice.

“Oh that’s right, fourth elder, why did you tell us not to worry about Tian You.” At the same time, Luo Mengwu asked curiously.

“Ha ha, do you really think that your friend is only at the intermediate fighter level? He is not as simple as he looks.” The fourth elder said with a mysterious smile. Then they started to look at the arena.

.....

In the ring, along with the disappearance of Tian Yunguan 4-5 meter large trees began to grow. From these trees countless branches extended towards Ren Tianyou and tightly bound him.

Suddenly the upper half of Tian Yunguan emerged from a tree near to Ren Tianyou . His right hand was holding the staff and his left hand was holding a dagger. Grinning hideously he said to Ren Tianyou, “Kid, die for me!” Tian Yunguan waved his dagger in Ren Tianyou’s direction.

Ren Tianyou was looking completely calm at Tian Yunguan with his Mangekyo Sharingan. He had a mysterious smile plastered on his face, and a ripple of power was released from his right eye.

Tian Yunguan sneered as he observed how his dagger was drawing nearer to Ren Tianyou. In his mind he was roaring :” Die for daring to steal my woman, dumbass!”

But something unexpected happened as Tian Yunguan approached the 10cm mark. The dagger stopped, and couldn’t advance anymore. Sensing something from above, he looked up and was stunned as his vision was blocked by the branch which was holding Ren Tianyou. He had disappeared from there.

“This is.....” the mouth of Tian Yunguan was gaped open wide with surprise, he didn’t know what was happening.

“Merely this level of illusion. I just wanted to see if you had any powerful illusions , that’s it. I’m completely disappointed with the result.” stated Ren Tianyou watched the Tian Yunguan who was bound by the illusory tree. Just now he had only used his right eye to reflect the illusion. This level of illusion was child’s play.

“Since you have disappointed me, you can die now.”

Ren Tianyou watched Tian Yunguan, and unsheathed his Snake sword. Using this sword he stabbed in Tian Yunguan’s direction.

Seeing the sword getting nearer, Tian Yunguan was screaming in his heart, “Move ah, I, your father move ah!” At this time, the necklace around his neck flashed with a blue light and the tree that was binding him disappeared, regaining his freedom. After that he hastily retreated to dodge the attack.

“Well, I didn’t expect you had a treasure.” Ren Tianyou looked at Tian Yunguan with indifference.

“Hu hu.....” Tian Yun Guan was breathing heavily after avoiding the attack, he was nearly at death’s door. Tian Yunguan looked at the necklace and displayed a look of regret.

The necklace was a gift from father, a high level treasure. It had the power to dispel an illusion, a rare treasure. He never thought it would be wasted here.

“You know, I hate troublesome fellows the most, and you are the one who started this mess. I generally tend to eradicate the trouble at its source. Since you have used an illusion, let me show you what a real illusion looks like!” Saying this he sheathed his sword and activated his Mangekyo Sharingan. Ren Tianyou didn’t have any good impression on Tian Yunguan, and he didn’t care if he died. But after he had awakened his Mangekyo Sharingan, he didn’t have a chance to use its power, so it was a good time to test its power.

“Doujutsu—Tsukuyomi” Ren Tianyou released the power of his left eye, and suddenly a mysterious aura radiated out from his body.

Tian Yunguan was prepared for the attack of Ren Tianyou, suddenly he discovered that the eyes of Ren Tianyou were completely different, they were blood red and there were 3 spiraling curves within the eyes. Shortly afterwards, he felt dizzy, and saw 7 or 8 pairs of Sharingan circling around the sky. By the time he awoke from his stupor, he unexpectedly found himself in strange place. He was tied to the cross and no matter

how he tried he couldn't free himself. At this time, Tian Yunguan suddenly saw Ren Tianyou before his eyes, and in his right hand he was holding a sword.

“Where is this? what do you want to do with me?” Seeing the sword, Tian Yunguan was completely terrified and hastily questioned with a loud voice.

“Welcome to Tsukuyomi world. In this world I can control all matter, time and space. For next 72 hours, I will use this sword to stab you. Hope you are able to withstand it.” After Ren Tianyou finished explaining, he stabbed his sword into Tian Yunguan.

“Ah~~~~!”

Tian Yunguan released a blood-curdling scream, clenched his hands, as he saw blood flowing out from the injury. But as Ren Tianyou pulled out the sword, he saw that the injury was already restored.

“Don't panic, don't panic. This is only an illusion, everything is an illusion.” Inside his mind, Tian Yunguan was reminding himself nonstop and was thinking how to escape.

“Yes, it is only an illusion, but the pain is real.” Ren Tianyou seemed to see through Tian Yunguan's thoughts.

“You, how could you.....” Seeing that Ren Tianyou had clearly seen through him, he was startled.

“As I have already stated, inside this world, I can control all matter, time and space. And without doubt that also include your thoughts. There is still 71 hours, 59 minutes and 59 seconds left.” Saying this Ren Tianyou again stabbed Tian Yun Guan.

“Ah~~~~!!!!!!”

Tian Yunguan again released a blood-curdling scream. And he was even more horrified when he discovered that Ren Tian You was gradually multiplying. One after another appeared , each on was holding a glittering sword.

“You. You.....” Tian Yunguan looked all around and discovered countless Ren Tianyou’s. With a cold sweat running down his back, he tried to say something.

Ren Tianyou ignored him, and he kept on stabbing Tian Yunguan. Tian Yunguan kept on releasing a blood-curdling scream, and wanted to escape but there was no way to escape . He could only suffer endless pain, this endless torture gradually caused him to give up all hope.

.....

3 days in the ‘Tsukuyomi world’ is only a moment in the real world, nothing more. The people who were watching outside the arena, only saw Ren Tianyou suddenly cover his left eye, after that Tian Yunguan released a blood-curdling scream and collapsed.

“This is a real illusion. Three days in that world is only an instant in reality.....” Tian Yunguan thought and looked at Ren Tianyou. Shortly afterwards he felt vertigo and directly fell onto the ground.

“Is this the power of Tsukuyomi? Incredible! The system has eliminated the normal side effects so my left eye only feels a little fatigue.” Ren Tianyou covered his left eye and recalled the feeling of using Tsukuyomi. In that Tsukuyomi world, he clearly felt that he had everything in his grasp, like a god.

Looking at the fainted Tian Yunguan, he slowly closed his Mangekyo Sharingan. And slowly started to walk towards the audience, the barrier around the arena already lifted.

Chapter 17: Explanation

Ren Tianyou slowly closed his Mangekyo Sharingan, then walked towards the spectators. The spectators who were watching were completely baffled and didn't understand what had happened a moment ago. They all realized that the duel was purely an illusion showdown; full of mystery. Just now they only saw Ren Tianyou's eyes flash for a second and a moment later, Tian Yunguan released a blood curdling scream and directly fainted. The match was decided in a split-second, other than Ren Tianyou and Tian Yunguan no one knew what had happened. As a result, everyone felt a subconscious fear towards Ren Tianyou. Every human tends to fear the unknown. Who would have thought that Ren Tianyou, who was just an intermediate fighter on the surface, defeated a great illusionist scholar in an instant?

“Young master, what happened to you? Are you awake?”

After the barrier around the arena was lifted, the guards of Tian Yunguan rushed towards their young master. They breathed out a sigh of relief, because Tian Yunguan was still breathing, but no matter how much they called him, he didn't wake up.

“Halt! What did you do to our young master? If you don't clear this up, no matter what, today you won't leave here alive.” One of the guards yelled with a stern voice towards Ren Tianyou. In reaction to the shout, the other guards had drawn the weapons.

Hearing the voice from behind, Ren Tianyou slowly turned around, glanced at the guard who had just spoken and said, “Oh, I'd like to see how you prevent me from leaving.”

“You.....!!!” When the guard who had just spoken saw the blood colored eyes of Ren Tianyou, he suddenly felt an incomparable chill run down his spine. He tried to say something but couldn't.

“Snort. I'd like to see who dares to stop my friends.” At that time, Long You and company jumped on the arena and stood in front of Ren

Tianyou. Everyone had a cold expression on their face and were about to draw their weapons.

“This.....” Seeing Long You and others, the guards could only look at each other, and didn’t dare to make a move. They all knew the identities of Long You and others, even if they had 10 times more guts they wouldn’t dare to offend these youngsters.

“Snort. So you all understand. Tianyou, let’s go.” Lan Yan coldly looked towards those guards, and prepared to leave with Ren Tianyou.

Hearing Lan Yan, Ren Tianyou closed his Sharingan, and walked with Lan Yan and company towards the Heavenly Fragrance restaurant.

Since the guards didn’t have the ability to stop Ren Tianyou, they could only watch him leave. Among the guards one pondered for a while and said “We should immediately return to the imperial capital with the young master, and report to the clan leader.”

“Affirmative!” All the guards agreed. They immediately picked up their young master and hastily left the arena. Ren Tianyou didn’t realize, that someone was observing him with great enthusiasm and soon after left with an enigmatic smile.

.....

“Tianyou, I didn’t expect you to be this strong! Although the character of Tian Yunguan is not great, but his strength was the real deal. You instantly defeated him without breaking a sweat!” On the road, the face of Lan Yan was filled with wonder.

“Yes, big brother Tianyou, when I saw that bastard use the ‘forest domain’, at that point I was somewhat anxious but I never thought that you could break this illusion and give that bastard a taste of his own medicine!” Long Luoluo also remarked with admiring expression.

“Oh, that’s right, Tianyou, exactly happened in the end? We merely saw you covering your eye and that fellow directly fainted.” Luo Mengwu asked rather curiously.

“Yes, yes.” Hearing the question of Luo Mengwu, Lan Yan and company

also declared their interest.

“You asked so many questions at once, how can I answer them all at once?”

Ren Tianyou said with a wry smile.

“Then simply tell us what happened.”

“Fine. First of all my actual strength is not at the intermediate fighter level, I specially released the aura of an intermediate fighter to trick others. That’s all!”

“And to answer the second point: Why did he fall into his own illusion? It’s very simple, although that move looked amazing, but before my eyes that skill was full of holes. So I just reflected it back”

“And finally, in fact I used my power of blood lineage and he was pulled inside my illusion world, where he was broken. So in truth it was only a split second, nothing more. This illusion power of mine put a heavy burden on me so I can’t use it regularly.” Ren Tianyou explained in simple wording and didn’t explain anything about the Sharingan instead gave all the credit to the power of blood lineage.

“So that’s it, however Tianyou, what is the cultivation level of your actual strength, and furthermore are you a battle qi warrior or illusionist?” After listening to the explanation of Ren Tianyou, Li Feng asked. If Ren Tianyou is an illusionist, then why is he is carrying around a sword all day and had an intermediate fighter level in the cultivation of battle qi? And if he is a battle qi warrior , then his illusion power was far more powerful which can instakill a great illusionist scholar.

“Well, this is. Actually I am a magician. As for actual strength, probably at the Great Magic Master level.” Ren Tianyou considered a bit and called himself a magician. Later he would mostly rely on ninjutsu, which was quite similar to magic. As for taijutsu and genjutsu, he intended to hide them and use them as his trump cards.

“What? You’re a magician?” Lan Yan and the others howled in unison. This startled Ren Tianyou as he didn’t fathom why they were making

such an enormous fuss about it . The passerby's who picked up on the the clamor looked at them funny . This caused his face to gradually redden.

“What’s going on? Is....is there a problem?” Ren Tian You withdrew his head and asked after seeing the others oppressive expression, “What’s with the terrifying expression? it looks like they want to eat me.” He thought.

“Are you playing dumb?Of course, is there a problem. Unexpectedly you said you are a magician. F**k, you are a magician who is carrying a sword on your back and has an intermediate fighter level battle qi. Additionally you still have an illusion skill which can instakill a great illusionist scholar. And you are asking if there is a problem? Are you trying to provoke us?” Hearing the question of Ren Tianyou, Luo Tianxing barked and grabbed his collar . Next to him Lan Yan and others were nodding.

“Ah pei pei.....release me. F**k, Luo Tianxing, you stubborn bull, does your family sell watering cans, ah?. Your little sister, you sprayed your saliva all over I, your father’s, face.” Ren Tianyou wanted to beat him up.

“Don’t be too excited. You listen to my explanation first. I am not deceiving you. I really am a magician. I originally cultivated battle qi but after cultivating up to intermediate fighter level I can no longer advance. So I didn’t have a choice but to become a magician. As for illusions, didn’t I already told you all that was my power of blood lineage? The illusion power of my blood lineage is unusually powerful and hard to resist,just using this illusion skill puts a heavy burden on my body so I can’t use it frequently.” Looking at the eyes which were about to eat him, Ren Tianyou quickly explained. After listening to his explanation they gradually settled down and no longer looked so frightening.

“fu.....damn it!, it was terrifying.” Seeing all of them calmed down, Ren Tianyou released a long sigh of relief.

“So it’s like that. But why do you only display an intermediate fighter level of strength?”

“Heh heh, this.If you think about it, if my enemy saw that my strength

level is only at the intermediate level, then they will most certainly underestimate me and become careless. And when I suddenly release my true power, won't that be extremely interesting." With a gloomy look, Ren Tianyou answered in a low voice.

"Shameless."

"Wretched."

.....

Hearing derogatory terms from Lan Yan and company, Ren Tianyou had black lines emerging on his face and thought, "F**k, I, your father call it clever, ok?"

"Bah!" Lan Yan looked at Ren Tianyou with disdain, turned his head around and walked towards the Heavenly fragrance restaurant never turning his head back.

"F**k, wait for me! I just went through a duel. Younger sister Luo Luo, your big brother Tianyou is tired, quickly come and help me, don't run so fast....." Ren Tian You gloomily yelled in the back. Hearing his call, the beautiful little lady Luo Luo ran even faster.....

Chapter 18: *Kuchiyose—Sanju Rashomon!*

[Summoning Jutsu—Triple Rashomon!]

Ren Tianyou and company noisily returned to the Heavenly Fragrance restaurant. It was not dawn yet, so they had a light breakfast and went to rest, as they had to leave early in the morning.

Ren Tianyou also went to his own room. The room of this restaurant was not comparable to the room of a 5-star hotel on the earth. In this room there was not a television, air conditioner or any other kind of technology which was available on the Earth.

He sat crossed legged on the bed and started to cultivate chakra. This was one of his essential daily routines. With the exception of a day or 2, he never had ceased to cultivate his chakra in the 2 years of time he had spent inside Magical Beasts forest.

The amount of chakra had already reached the peak of elite ninja, but he had already mastered a lot of the *ninjutsu* compared to other elite ninjas. Even the ninja known as copy ninja, Kakashi, didn't know more *ninjutsu* than him. That was because he had the all-encompassing *ninjutsu system*.

At present, he could form hand seals very fast and could at least form 4 hand seals per second. Although it was not as fast as Itachi, but the difference isn't great.

After about 3 hours, he suddenly opened his eyes with activated sharingan. His right hand directly reached into his ninja backpack grabbing a Kunai, and he threw it in the direction of the window.

“*Peng !*” The kunai quickly passed through the window and then it felt like it hit something and it fell. Then he saw a shadow flash by the window.

“What, someone is there?” A cold light flashing in his eyes, he immediately attacked towards the window and after that immediately

jumped out from the window.

“*Peng !*” The window was burst apart, and he firmly landed on the street, surveying his surroundings, he saw a shadow flying towards the east gate.

“*Ha!* Do you think that you have the ability to flee?” Since he had discovered the target, he was not going to let it easily escape. So he immediately started his pursued.

Although the shadow was flying in the sky, Ren Tianyou was not slow. But it was not easy to keep up with the opponent.

He took out a scroll and an ink brush from his backpack, and quickly drew an eagle on the surface of the scroll, followed by forming a series of hand seals, “Ninja Art—Super Beast Scroll.” Ren Tian You quickly jumped onto the back of the eagle and accelerated in the pursuit of the shadow.

He was anxious throughout the chase. After some time, the shadow stopped on top of a tree of the forest , which was 30 miles away from the city. It looked like he was waiting for him to arrive.

Seeing that the shadow was waiting for him on top of a tree, he also jumped to the top of a tree next to it. After that he canceled the super beast scroll, the eagle immediately changed into ink which rained down..

“So who are you? Why were you lurking outside my room? it seems like we don’t know each other.” Ren Tian You watched the person who was surrounded by the black fog and asked. Thanks to the presence of that fog, he couldn’t determine whether the opponent was male or female, much less see the face. His *sharingan* also didn’t have the ability to see through it.

However this shadow didn’t answer, instead directly used the dark fog to attack Ren Tianyou.

“*Ha.* ” Seeing the shadow was directly attacking, he decided not to waste any more of his saliva and decided to directly knock down and capture the enemy.

Ren Tianyou instantly dodged this black colored fog and when this black fog touched the tree where he was standing just a moment ago, it suddenly corroded, and after a few seconds the whole tree was decayed.

“F**k, so ruthless, you wanted to ruin I, your father’s face!” Seeing the fate of the tree, Ren Tian You barked. After that he quickly formed the hand seals as he didn’t want to be on the defensive.

“*Futon—Atsugai!* [Wind Style—Pressure Damage!]” After he finished forming a hand seal, a powerful highly compressed wind was released from Ren Tian You into his surrounding and all the trees around him were torn asunder..

“*Hong! Hong! Hong!* ” The sound of explosions was heard in the tranquil night. After about 30 seconds the hurricane gradually stopped, and after some time all the smoke and dirt settled and he could again see the situation. Ren Tianyou saw that everything around him was thoroughly crushed, the originally fresh green turf was completely gone and every trees around him were blown to smithereens and had disappeared.

Without pause he was scanning the battlefield with his *Mangekyo Sharingan* . He hadn’t thought that the enemy was taken care of with just this. The opponent is capable of flight and was at least a Saint Class expert.

At this time he suddenly sensed someone was above him as he heard a sound. His complexion suddenly changed and he hastily moved sideways.

“*Hong !*” The sound of an explosion was heard. From the corner of his eyes he saw a black sword had burrowed into the earth where he stood just a moment ago.

Ren Tian You firmly stood on the ground, and lifted his head to look towards the sky. He saw that the shadow was wearing black female clothing and her face was covered by a piece of black veil. This youthful girl was floating in the air and was holding a black sword in her right hand.

“So, who the hell are you?” Ren Tian You asked with a frown while looking at the young girl floating in the sky. Although this beautiful young lady had a perfectly charming figure, he didn’t have the time to admire it as she was radiating a heavy pressure.

“*Hee hee* ,If you want to know who I am, you’ll have to beat me first.” The young lady said with a broad smile.

“Well, have it your way then,a pity that I am forced to destroy such a flower.” He said after hearing that young lady. After that he quickly formed a hand seal, “*Futon—Shinkugyoku!* [Wind Style—Vacuum Bullets!]”

Ren Tian You opened his mouth, and spit out a dozen of wind bullets at the young lady.

“*Eh .*” At this moment, the girl in the air only heard the sound but couldn’t see anything, and was completely surprised. After that she hastily tried to dodge but Ren Tian You had grouped them together so it would become harder to dodge.

“*Xiu!* ” The vacuum bullet directly landed on her left hand and blood scattered from the injury. “*Groan.* ” Seeing her black protective screen was powerless and she had no way to dodge, she quickly waved her black sword with her right hand. From the edge of that sword a black light was emitted and that changed into another black protective screen blocking the vacuum bullets.

“Oh, oh, you actually blocked. Let’s see how long you are able to block.” he laughed. After that he pulled out his snake sword and dashed towards the girl.

He quickly formed hand seals, and as he was dashing towards the girl, his sword was bathed in lightning and the sound of thousands of bird chirping was heard. He used Chidori.

“When?!” The sword of Ren Tianyou and that girl’s sword collided with each other and released a spark. The chidori on the sword of Ren Tianyou had caught the girl completely off guard, and that lightning paralyzed the girl.

“Peng.” Ren Tianyou used this to his advantage and used Leaf Strong Whirlwind to directly kick this girl. after that he quickly followed. At that time that girl suddenly released a black radiance soaring into the sky, and appeared next to Ren Tianyou along with that dark colored radiance. Ren Tianyou had no choice but to stop and prepare his Chidori cladded sword to guard against this girl.

“Heng. You dared to hurt me, I’ll kill you.” That young girl said coldly while rubbing off the blood from the corner of her mouth.

“Bah , quite a big talker. I say your mask is quite hideous *ah .* Since it is like that, you should never have come outside, as frightening children too much is not good, you know?” He said with disdain.

“Die!” Although he didn’t see the appearance of the female, Ren Tianyou had confirmed that she was cold as ice. To prove this point, he could see that she was moving in his direction with the intention of chopping his body into 1000 pieces.

That young girl suddenly held her sword vertically in front of her, and the black radiance started to radiate from that black sword. The girl was chanting some kind of spell, but Ren Tian You couldn’t understand any of it, nevertheless he could felt the surroundings around him was changing making him unable to calm down.

Seeing the black clouds gathering in the sky, Ren Tianyou knew that this was her final move. Along with the black light beam, strong wind currents started to appear.

He observed his surroundings for a while, the weather was changing, and a smirk gradually appeared on his face as he slowly sheathed his sword. With imposing eyes he looked at the every movement of hers.

Very quickly the chant of the spell was finished, he could only see that the black light was towering towards the black cloud in the sky. Suddenly that black light started to shine with the sword as the center.

When the light disappeared, Ren Tianyou could clearly see all of her movements. He saw that the black sword on her hand had already turned into a black light beam and a formidable power was gathered there.

“Go to hell. Dark Annihilation Slash .” Along with a lovely shout, she slashed towards Ren Tianyou. Her sword’s length started to unexpectedly increase by several dozens of meter towards the sky and along with the slashing motion of hers, the sword started to descend towards him.

“Crap! Did I make a mistake?” Suddenly Ren Tian You was scared, seeing the technique of her. ‘F**k, if this attack hits me then I can say goodbye to my life.’ Thinking this, he immediately bit the thumb of his right hand and quickly started to form a series of hand seals. After the hand seals were complete he hit the ground with both his hands.

“Kuchiyose—Sanju Rashomon! [Summoning Jutsu—Triple Rashomon!]”

“Rumble rumble”

Along with the rumbling, suddenly the ground split open, and 3 blood red colored huge gates successively sprung above ground in front of him. Just then the light beam collided with these huge gates.

“Hong.”

A huge collision of Ren Tian You’s Triple Rashomon and the black light beam was heard.

Chapter 19: Space Transmission

A series of deafening explosions were heard, and the huge shock waves cracked the rocks in the surroundings.

Ren Tianyou was standing behind the Rashomon, and with an imposing look, he was staring at the girl who was wielding that huge black light beam. Actually, he was not worried all whether these 3 Rashomon could withstand her attack or not, as he already knew that in Naruto world, Orochimaru had used this jutsu to withstand the powerful attack of Naruto who was in tail beast mode. Although Naruto had only released 4 tails, but the power of the *Kyubi* should not to be underestimated. So he had full confidence in these 3 Rashomon.

He saw that the huge black light beam had hit the 1st Rashomon gate after a brief resistance the 1st gate broke and the black light beam headed towards the 2nd gate. With its power greatly reduced , the black light beam hit the 2nd gate and could only create a small crack before it disappeared.

“This ..!?”

With the black sword in her hand, that young lady was gasping for air and her face was full of indescribable fear towards the strange gates which had obstructed her attack. To her surprise, her ‘Dark annihilation slash’ had merely destroyed the 1st gate and before it could break the 2nd gate its energy was already consumed, what the hell is this? Furthermore she had never seen a skill surrounded by that kind of deathly aura.

“Phew!” Seeing that the attack of that young girl was stopped, he vanished and reappeared on top of the Rashomon gate, and stared at the female.

“I honestly don’t wish to ruin a flower like you, as long as you tell me why you were monitoring me outside my place , I’ll let you go.” He said after staring at that girl for a while. Simultaneously he was also pondering in his heart ‘who his enemy could be ,except for duel with the

son of the Tian clan, he hadn't made any other enemies. But the the Tian clan is situated fairly far away, at the imperial capital, even if the master of the Tian clan knew that his son had an accident, it would be impossible for the people who were assigned, to arrive here this soon.'

"*Humph*. If you want to know, then defeat me first. The winner is not determined yet." Hearing the question of Ren Tianyou, she responded with scorn.

"Since that's the case, I have to find the answer myself. Although I hate to fight with women, I hate trouble even more. So I would like to evade it by cutting off the trouble at its origin. I'm terribly sorry, your actions gave me a hunch that if I let you escape here alive, I will be plagued by quite a lot of trouble. So I have no alternative but to eliminate you." Knowing that the girl didn't have any intention to comply with him, he had no choice but to unleash his killer moves, and if possible capture her and using his illusions to acquire the information he required.

"*Katon—Goka Mekkyaku!* [Fire Style—Majestic Destroyer Flame!]"

Ren Tianyou quickly formed hand seals, after that he took a deep breath in one , then facing the female, he spit out numerous flames. This fire encompassed a broad range of more than 100 meters in front of him.

Fire Style—Majestic Destroyer Flame, formerly this was the wide range fire style jutsu which was first utilized by Madara against the ninjas of the allied forces, to resist this jutsu, more than 20 water element ninja had to use the water screen jutsu.

"This is...!?" The face of that girl was filled with terror, watching the vast flames advancing in her direction. She realized that this was not the time to be in a stupor, and she had to immediately figure out how to resist this fire magic.

The girl landed, both of her hands firmly gripping her sword, stabbing it into the ground, she started to chant. Along with the chant.A tremendous amount of dark fog gathered around her.

"Dark guardian." Along with the roar of that female, the tremendous black fog formed into the shape of a 30 meter tall protective screen in

front of her, which blocked the attack of Ren Tianyou.

Just when she released a sigh of relief, a bright gleam had reached her. Inside her heart she was awed and shocked. Without thinking, she dodged to the side. After that she stood up and saw that there was an odd hidden weapon stuck into the ground where she was just standing.

“Close call...” The girl released a long sigh of relief inside of her heart and simultaneously cursed Ren Tianyou, for suddenly using that hidden weapon.

“*He he* , you fell into my trap!” Seeing that the female had dodged his sneak attack, Ren Tianyou sneered. He pointed at the ground where the female was standing with his right hand and clutched his hand. After that an endless amount of sand sprung out of the ground and gradually spread around her body.

“Sand Coffin!” Ren Tianyou finally trapped her, he snapped his fingers, jumped from the Rashomon and walked towards her. The female had not noticed that behind the Rashomon, another Ren Tianyou turned into smoke and disappeared.

After he saw that she had landed on the ground, taking the advantage of the time when she was confronting his flame jutsu, he had formed a shadow clone and hid it behind the Rashomon, and let that shadow clone summon sand around her.

He didn’t summon the sand directly where she was standing, to not raise her suspicion. And when she had just repelled his fire attack, he used a kunai for a surprise attack. Sure enough, she didn’t have the sword as she had stuck it into the ground to repel his flame attack and could not block it, so she dodged by moving right into his trap.

“This.....” Looking at the sudden appearance of the vast amount of sand wrapping her body, she was utterly baffled as she had never thought that Ren Tianyou could even control sand. Seeing that he was nearing her, she ground her teeth, and used her final plan. Above the ring of her right hand a black light flashed, and a scroll appeared in her right hand.

“I’ll be back!!!” She said with a cold voice, following that she immediately crushed the scroll. An invisible fluctuation of space became visible and a short moment later she vanished. The sand which was enveloping her lost its target and showered down.

“Not good.” Seeing the action of hers, he cried out in alarm and directly charged forwards but he was too late as she had already vanished.

“F**k, unexpectedly it was space transmission scroll.” Ren Tian You cursed.

Chapter 20: 7 Star Broken Bone Blood Lineage

In an unnamed mountain, suddenly space started to fluctuate, and shortly afterward, a woman with a black dress appeared at that place out of thin air.

“Cough cough.....truly awesome,I never would have thought that your actual strength was this high, now I really look forward to our next meeting.” This young girl suddenly coughed out few a mouthfuls of blood and shortly afterward, she flew towards the sky and disappeared.

.....

“F**k, I never expected that she had a rare item like space transmission scroll, truly hateful, unexpectedly I let her get away.” Ren Tian You looked at the empty ground and was feeling frustrated in his heart. He didn’t expect that after so much effort, he still let her escape. That magic scroll, which was created by a space system magician, only needed to be crushed to activate and as long as it is activated it can transfer anyone to a random location. It is one of the most efficient items for fleeing to save one’s life.This space transmission scroll, however, is extremely rare because you can easily compare the number of space system magician with that of the giant panda on the earth, which is one of a kind rare species.

“But who is she? Why was she monitoring me and lurking outside my room so late at night?” Different questions started to rise in his heart, but no matter how much he thought he couldn’t get any answers. “Forget it, everything will be alright, don’t think about her.” Ren Tian You decided to no longer think about this problem. Afterward, he got rid of his Rashomon Jutsu, the remaining 2 Rashomon gates burst into smoke, and disappeared. After that, Ren Tian You also changed into smoke and disappeared from that place, only the earth’s surface which was riddled with holes was left as a prove of this big battle.

Ren Tian You returned back to his room, called maidservants of

Heavenly fragrance restaurant, and made them exchange the window which was broken. After that, he lied on his bed and entered his dreamland.

The next day, early in the morning, sunray shined on Ren Tian You's body, and then he slowly opened his eyes, got out from his bed, and began his morning duties.

After he finished his morning duties, he went to 3rd floor only to discover that Lan Yan and the others were already at that place and were about to have their breakfast.

"Tian You, did you have a good sleep last night?" Seeing Ren Tian You had arrived, Lan Yan asked Ren Tian You with a broad smile.

"Yes, but you all are really unusual, ah, each and every one of you are young masters and young misses of a large clan, but it is quite unexpected that you all woke up early in the morning." Ren Tian You found an open seat, sat down and curiously asked. Then he directly started to wipe out the breakfast on the table.

"There is nothing we could do. Today we have a very long distance to cover. We have to cross Caryl plain today. And at that place there is the frequent appearance of packs of wolves, as a result, we have to speed up and cross this plain before evening, and enter the territory of the imperial capital of Emperor Fei Lu. Just now we were about to head to your room to wake you up if you didn't arrive here." Li Feng answered while eating his breakfast.

"So actually it was like that, then we should quickly finish eating." Ren Tian You increased his eating speed, and in a blink of an eye, he had already wiped out all his food along with the water.

"F**k, Tian You, just eat slowly. F**k, brothers we should also increase our eating speed." Seeing the eating speed of Ren Tian You, Luo Tian Xing couldn't help but roll his eyes and then yelled towards Lan Yan and others to also start increasing their speed of eating.

.....

“Jia!” Ren Tian You and others finished eating quickly and without wasting any time, took their horses and carriage then left Eiffel capital and headed towards the direction of Caryl plain.

Ren Tian You who was riding the gale horse looked above towards the blue colored sky and started to think about the power he possessed now. Before arriving at this world, he would have never believed that he could have such power. Right now in his heart, there was an indescribable feeling.

“Tian You, what happened, why are you staring blankly towards the sky?” Li Feng felt strange as he saw Ren Tian You and asked.

“Nothing, just a little homesick.”

“Homesick. Oh, that’s right, I still haven’t heard you mention about your home, where is your home?”

“My home? it is very far, far away from me now. I don’t know if I will have a chance to return there in my whole life.” Ren Tian You looked towards the vast plain and said sadly.

“Sorry, Tian You, I.....” Li Feng didn’t know what to say next.

“It’s all right. One day I will absolutely return.” Ren Tian You eyes flashed with strong determination and decided to strive even harder to become stronger.

“Perhaps, after having this, I might be able to return to Earth.” Ren Tian You thought about the Naruto system in his mind and he slowly thought in his heart.

“Tian You, no need to think twice, we are already brothers.” Luo Tian Xing laughed and spoke.

“Ha ha, uncle you are right. I still have several good brothers.” Along with a warm feeling in his heart, Ren Tian You spoke with a laugh.

“F**k, don’t call I, your father an uncle.” Yelled Luo Tian Xing.

“Ha ha.”

“Ha ha.....”

.....

Ren Tian You and others had run for almost half a day, then they stopped and began to eat their lunch. These were the food they had packed from Heavenly fragrance restaurant.

“““Howl.””” Just when they were eating their lunch, they heard the howling of wolves. Immediately after that, the faces of Lan Yan and others changed.

“Not good, A pack of wolves. We should immediately leave this place.” Luo Tian Xing immediately cried, got up and hastily rode his horse, and he didn’t even pick up the food.

After that, all of them left that place in a hurry, behind them they heard a big rumbling noise. All of them looked back to see, suddenly fear started to rise inside their heart. Because they could see a huge number of magical beasts advancing towards them. Only looking at the number, there was at least several thousand magical beasts.

“F**k, like this we won’t be able to escape. Get ready to dismount and fight.” Luo Tian Xing quickly yelled to others to prepare to dismount from the horses. Inside his heart, he was bursting with anger, “F**k, 4th elder and others left because something came up. And now we encounter these pack of wolves...”

Yesterday, 4th elder and others who were responsible for protecting them had left in advance because of some matter. So now they had only themselves to rely on.

Over time, the distance between them and the pack of wolves was getting shorter. Ren Tian You was the only one who was relaxed because it was very simple for him to dispose of this pack of wolves. He had decided, however, not to dispose of these wolves directly because he wanted to see the fighting ability of Luo Tian Xing and others and wanted to train them. Although the strengths of Luo Tian Xing and others were extremely high, and also had good natural talent, without experiencing blood filled battle, they could only become mediocre. The elders had also seen this problem, so when these youngsters were going

through the trial by fire in Magical beasts forest, they had protected them secretly without their knowledge. Those elders wanted these youngsters to grow up and become qualified warriors.

“Roar.” Luo Tian Xing who was taking the lead, roared and a copper colored light started to flash through his body. “7 stars broken bone blood lineage, now!” Along with Luo Tian Xing’s shout, all of a sudden the aura around him changed. Ren Tian You discovered that Luo Tian Xing’s body had grown tall again. Combined with his tall body and his huge sword in his hand, he looked just like a War God.

“Tian You, today I will let you see the might of the Luo clan’s 7 stars broken bone blood lineage and the power of the battle qi of ‘bone refining heavenly star’.” Luo Tian Xing turned his head towards Ren Tian You and said. Followed by his body emitting a copper color battle qi, and from this battle qi, Ren Tian You sensed that this battle qi had the power to destroy everything, and also felt that this battle qi had completely abandoned all defense and only focused on attack and destruction. The members of the Luo clan inherit this 7 stars broken bone blood lineage and cultivates the supreme battle qi——bone refining heavenly star. This is also the reason why compared to general males, the males of the Luo family looked more mature. This power of blood lineage tempers their bones, as a result, their physical body became more mature quickly compared to other general males of the same age. When ‘7 stars broken bone Blood lineage’ reached great success, they would achieve a hard body comparable to diamond. This is why ‘7-star broken bone Blood lineage’ is one of the first-rate blood lineages. If not for the fact that it is extremely hard to cultivate, it would be classified as at least Saint rank blood lineage.

“Heavenly star 1st kill———earthquake start!” Seeing that the packs of wolves had already arrived, Luo Tian Xing directly launched his killing move. Luo Tian Xing half squatted the ground, suddenly inserted his huge sword in the ground, and started to release his copper color battle qi to embed into his huge sword. Shortly afterward, the ground in front of him started to shake and dozens of towering yellow colored light erupted

from the surface of the ground. These light hit the pack of wolves and made them fly in the air.

Chapter 21: Quicksand Shower

“Truly a violent aura.” After thoroughly observing the burst of power of Luo Tian Xing, Ren Tian You who was standing behind, thought inside his heart. After releasing the power of his blood lineage, Luo Tian Xing had already thoroughly changed into a violent war god, and was completely filled with the aura of destruction, as if any defense before him would be broken into pieces. This power of blood lineage of Luo clan and the cultivating technique of battle qi, entirely abandon all the defense and completely maximize all the attack power of the user.

At the same time, suddenly Ren Tian You sensed several special aura around him, Ren Tian You turned his head and saw that one after another the body of Long You, Lan Yan and Luo Meng Wu also emitted a powerful battle qi.

“All heaven fire feather blood lineage, manifest!”

“Gentle gale dance blood lineage, manifest!”

“Azure cold ice blood lineage, manifest!”

The battle qi around Long You was fiery red in color, and gave a kind of burning sensation. ‘It looks like, this boy Long You’s blood lineage had something to do with fire, and it is definitely not an ordinary blood lineage.’ The battle qi around Lan Yan was green in color, along with the appearance of this battle qi, Lan Yan gave a kind of lively and agile sensation. This was the rhythm of the wind. And the battle qi around Luo Meng Wu was not a violent battle qi like her brother, rather a kind of azure color and gave an ice cold aura. This blood lineage was one of the two major power of blood lineage of Luo clan, Azure cold ice blood lineage. This Azure cold ice blood lineage a kind of blood lineage that was only inherited by the female member of Luo clan. This power of blood lineage was also extremely formidable. If this blood lineage was cultivated to the highest level, the user could instantly freeze anything, killing the opponents within her sight. The blood lineage of Long You and others

were among the first rate blood lineage, but Azure cold ice blood lineage was a little bit lower compared to them.

“Younger sister, you defend in front of magicians. Do not let those damn beasts to breakthrough. I will also stop them in the front.” Seeing Luo Tian Xing in the front, Lan Yan and others also immediately released their power, but didn’t act rashly rather they started to protect Lan Xin Meng and other magicians.

“Ok.”

“Good.”

“No problem.”

Behind them Lan Xin Meng and other also finished preparing. Lan Xin Meng was a wind system magic master, and Long Luo Luo was fire system great magic scholar. Li Feng who was Illusion master also finished getting ready, but currently Li Feng still lacked large scale illusion, as a result his role in this battle was very small.

Luo Tian Xing who was holding a huge sword, alone blocked most of the wolves at the front. Occasionally few wolf slipped through him, but those were taken care by Long You. At that time the magic preparation of Long Luo Luo was completed.

“Wild sea of flames.” Long Luo Luo shouted with her tender voice, and with the staff in her right hand she pointed towards the middle of the wolves. Suddenly in the midst of the wolves a boundless large flame started to burn. “*Howl.*” From the midst of the flame, a tragic howl of the wolves were heard, and hearing these tragic howl, Long Luo Luo couldn’t help but retreated few steps and was also a bit absent-minded.

“Luo Luo, concentrate. Now is not the time to take pity upon these beasts. If you don’t kill them, we’ll all die.” At that time, suddenly the voice of Ren Tian You rang in the ears of Long Luo Luo. Absent-minded Long Luo Luo immediately woke up, turned her head and saw Ren Tian You was looking at them with an encouragement expression in his face.

“I know what to do, big brother Tian You.” Long Luo Luo spoke with

determination. After that she concentrate to maintain her magic.

“8 thousands wind.” At this time, Lan Xin Men had also finished preparing her magic and along with her command, a huge powerful wind blew at the sea of flame of Long Luo Luo. Suddenly the wind assisted the flame, under the assist of Lan Xin Meng wind magic the range of sea of flame increased and became even wilder.

Time passed, under the attack and defense of Luo Tian Xing and the others, next to them there were already countless corpse of the wolves, but the number of the wolves didn't seem to reduce. After such a long period of time, they had already severely consumed their battle qi and magic power and they could no longer persist.

“It seems, we're going to die here today.” Seeing the number of wolves still not reduced, Lan Yan said with a calm face, as if he had nothing to do with it.

“*Ha ha* , dying together with my good friends, I Luo Tian Xing don't have any regret.” Still defending at the front, Luo Tian Xing who was already covered with blood spoke with a tired face, after hearing Lan Yan.

“Correct.”

“That's right.”

.....

Seeing these friends who were directly confronting life and death battle without abandoning any one, a warm feeling appeared inside the heart of Ren Tian You. And he thought that for having such friends, he no longer had any regret in life.

“This is my final attack. Beasts, look at uncle's finishing blow! Heavenly star 2nd kill———Divine chariot rush.” Luo Tian Xing roared loudly, waving his huge sword he jumped in the air, and just like the yellow meteor he landed in the middle of the groups of wolves and hit the ground with his huge sword. Then with Luo Tian Xing as the center, the yellow colored shockwave was spread all around him. This shock wave swept all the wolves around him and those wolves that were swept by

this shockwave bleed from its 7 apertures and fell on the ground never to rise again.

“*Howl.*” “*Howl.*” Taking advantage of the gap at moment when Luo Tian Xing had just finished releasing his big attack, countless wolves threw themselves towards Luo Tian Xing.

“Big Brother.”

“Tian Xing.”

.....

Seeing this scene, suddenly Lan Yan and others cried out in alarm, their eyes were filled with desire to help, but their current level of power was not enough catch up to Luo Tian Xing in time.

When Luo Tian Xing was already prepared to die, suddenly the sands floated in front of him and blocked all the attacks of wolves. Shortly afterwards these sands immediately surrounded the whole body of Luo Tian Xing, and in a full speed retreated towards Lan Yan and dropped at the side of Ren Tian You.

“This is?” Luo Tian Xing and others looked at the sands on the ground and again looked at Ren Tian You. For a while they tried to think what had happened, but no answer came.

“Well, you all take a break. Everything else leave it to me.” Ren Tian You looked at Luo Tian Xing and others who were staring blankly and said with a smile. All of them had passed this trail successfully. Now it is time to end this.

“Tian You, you.....” Lan Yan still wanted to say something but Ren Tian You interrupted him.

“Well, no need to say anything. Before I take care of these wolf cub, first I’ll send you to a safe location.” After talking he quickly formed a series of hand seals.

“*Doton—Chidokaku!* (Earth Style—Mobile Core!)” Ren Tian You dropped his right hand on the ground, suddenly the ground began to

shake violently, and Long Luo Luo and others' feet became a bit unstable. Along with the violent shaking of the ground, the ground 30 meter around with Ren Tian You as a center started to raise. After raising about 10 meter, it stopped.

“This.....” Seeing that the ground had raised, Lan Yan and others were completely stunned and didn't know what to say.

“You all stay here, I'll be right back.” He jumped down after speaking. He had used this Earth element jutsu to raise the ground because after fighting these wolves for a long time, they had consumed serious amount of their battle qi and magic power. Although Ren Tian You had full confidence to defeat all these wolves pack, still he feared that due to little carelessness, he won't be able to protect them. So to thoroughly make sure that they would be safe he had raised the whole ground.

Ren Tian You steadily landed on the ground. Seeing the frenzied rush of the wolves, his two eyes gradually changed into *Sharingan* and a cold light also flashed in those eyes.

Then he started to quickly form the series of hand seals. His speed of forming hand seals was so fast that others could only see shadows not he signs made.

“Ninja art—Sand Tsunami!”

Along with the dramatic surge of chakra, and unexpectedly on the ground in front of Ren Tian You appeared a spring. However water was not flowing inside that spring but sands. Endless sand turned into monstrous sand waves and all the wolves that were charging towards him were tossed away.

“*Howl.*”

“*Howl.*”

.....

Along with the terrified howl of the wolves, the leader wolf didn't even get the chance to act and was completely submerged in sands wave.

Monstrous waves, surging sands. A range of several miles radius was instantly submerged with endless sand and the surrounding landscape was also completely changed.

“This.....” On the top of the earth stage, seeing this gorgeous scene, Luo tian Xing and the others were completely dumbfounded. Seeing the youth who had used this magic, their brain had short-circuited for a short period of time.

Along with the ceasing of sands waves, Ren Tian You half squatted and suddenly inserted both his hands into the sands and started to release chakra at frightening speed. After that along with the invisible fluctuation the sands started to roll around.

“*Sabaku Taiso*. (Giant Sand Burial.)” All the grounds around him shook violently.

Ren Tian You slowly stood up, looked at his masterpiece, and nodded his head with satisfaction. After that he quickly formed a series of hand and the earth stage started to descend.

Ren Tian You was thinking that he will receive the heroic reception, first rate beauty Long Luo Luo and other 2 beautiful ladies will come flying towards him and give him a kiss. But Luon Luo Luo and other 2 beautiful ladies didn't come towards him, instead Luo Tian Xing rushed towards him with terrifying looks.

Chapter 22: Nature Of Expert

“Tian You, you little *ah* . We were desperately fighting by risking our life to withstand the attack of these wolves. And you could have obviously disposed all of these wolves in a flash, but you were only watching us fight desperately, and only now you decided to use your power. Do you know, how I felt just before, in my heart I thought I was dead for sure.” Luo Tian Xing instantly rushed over, hold the collar of Ren Tian You and right in front of his face cursed. This caused saliva of Luo Tian Xing to fly toward the face of Ren Tian You.

“*Ah pei pei*, you deadly sprinkling can, do you want to kill me? Did you ever brush your teeth *ah* , your mouth is so smelly. F**k, spiting all over I, your father’s face. *freed himself eh.. Konoha Daisenpu*. (Tree Leaf Great Whirlwind)” Ren Tian You cursed, and simultaneously freed himself from Luo Tian Xing’s claw. And seeing that Luo Tian Xing was still rushing towards him, Ren Tian You yelled and directly kicked him.

Ren Tian You straighten out his disordered clothes. After seeing grief and indignation expression of Lan Yan and others, Ren Tian You cleared his throat and explained, “Don’t blame me, I did this for your own good. Don’t tell me you didn’t know, although your innate talent is very high and cultivate secret or higher level cultivation method, nevertheless you could display at most only 70% of your actual strength.”

Along with the explanation of Ren Tian You, Lan Yan and others started to think. Seeing that his explanation had effect on them, he continued.

“Compared to ordinary people, the cultivation condition is much higher for you. You all have best guidance from teacher from your childhood, have best cultivation method, have best skill books.....and so on. These are all the things that normal people cannot get. Nevertheless if you want to become peak expert then you all are still lacking something, which is strong resolve to get along with blood baptism.”

“Only those person who had truly faced life and death situations can evolve into a peak experts. Those people who had tempered themselves with the experience of countless life and death situation, can easily excel over those so called many geniuses, even if their strength is weaker than those geniuses. Because, they know exactly how to use their own power for their own advantage, and they also gasp their each and every move and attack of themselves whether it is big or small. This is the thing which is most important to become top expert.”

“The person who had grown up in a completely protected environment, even if he have high innate talent will never become truly strong. Because such person will lack a strong resolve or heart. Truly strong person, regardless of any difficulties in front of him, never gives up and fight with that problem heads on. Also you should know that, the senior members of your families had clearly understand this issue. As a result even though they had sent elders to protect you all, they didn’t tell you about it. Because they wanted you to experience some hardships and temper yourself.”

“Now you understand why I didn’t help you. This was the rare opportunity for experience and training. I believe that this life and death battle will play very important role for you all to become strong.”

After finishing listening Ren Tian You, Luo Tian Xing and others lowered their head and thought for a long time. Afterwards, Luo Tian Xing raised his head and looked at Ren Tian You and spoke full of resolve, “Many thanks, Ren Tian You. Now I understand why my cultivation speed was decreasing, and also know what I should do from now on.”

“Yes, Tian You, if not for your advice, I think we would have never known about our error till this day. And would have walked towards wrong direction.” Lan Yan also spoke with complex emotion.

“Well, it’s still not too late for you guys, as long as you focus not only on cultivating but also train in battle experience. I believe you all will definitely become top experts.” With full of certainty, Ren Tian You said. Lan Yan and others innate talents were extremely high, blood lineage

was also first rate, and the cultivation method of their family also certainly not bad, as a result their path of growth is already extraordinary.

“Well, let’s not talk about these things anymore, it’s better to get away from here as soon as possible. The big move that I used just a moment ago is likely to attract the attention of some people with ulterior motives, so it’s better to get out from here.” Ren Tian You changed the topic, and told everyone to leave this place as soon as possible.

“Tian You is correct. Everyone lets quickly leave this place.” Lan Yan also supported the decision of Ren Tian You. The big attack of Ren Tian You had changed the landscape around them within certain range, how can this not get any attention.....so it was better to leave before trouble arrive to them.”

Ren Tian You and others immediately rode their horses and hastily depart from that place towards the direction of nearest town.

Lan Yan and others were riding gale horses at high speed, probably because of the big attack of Ren Tian You, the wolves of this plains were staying away from them. All along the journey they didn’t encountered another groups of wolves. When it was evening, finally they saw Emperor Fei Lu country’s border town, Di Lu city!

Di Lu city is the Emperor Fei Lu country’s west border fortress, and is also the west gateway of Emperor Fei Lu country, also it was not necessary to mention that this town was also located in the strategic location. Ren Tian You and others quickly entered this city, unexpectedly this border fortress also possessed Heavenly fragrance restaurant. This clearly shows how strong the background power of this restaurant was. All of them entered this restaurant and directly went to their destination. That was bathing space. After having life and death battle with the pack of wolves and hastily running, they were all sticky with sweat and at the same time uncomfortable, as a result their first choice was to take a bath.

After comfortably bathing with hot water, Ren Tian You arrived at the 3rd floor of the restaurant, he saw that Li Feng was already there and

was waiting for others with table full of delicacies.

“*Whew* , really comfortable. Just a moment ago it was really uncomfortable because my body was dirty!” Li Feng wiped his wet hair and talked to himself. “That’s enough. Come on you can’t even endure this little hardship *ah* . You don’t have enough endurance. I think you should start practicing to endure some hardship.” Hearing the complaint of Li Feng, Ren Tian You joked. “*Ah*, Is it?” Hearing Ren Tian You, Li Feng face fell, and a miserable expression appeared. “*He he*, I already said, the top experts are not made overnight. After going through many experience and training, only then they grew into top expert. As a result if we want to become top expert we should face many life threatening experiences and take one step at a time.” To be honest, among all these people, the strength of Li Feng was the weakest, merely great illusionist scholar. This was not because his innate talent was low, but because of his nature. The nature of Li Feng was little bit casual and too fond to play, using the terms of the Earth, you could say he had a little bit of childish nature of rich kid. So among all them, Ren Tian You had least confidence on Li Feng.

“I know what to do, Tian You! Thank you!” A firm light flashed in the eyes of Li Feng and he thanked to Ren Tian You. At that time Luo Tian Xing and others also arrived there after washing themselves. Ren tian You greeted everyone and started eating. Seeing the foods that were in front of Ren Tian You on the table disappeared quickly, the serving peoples were completely dumbstruck and staring at him with silly expression. After Ren Tian You and others returned to their respective room to rest, those servants could only thought ‘from where did this starved devil came from.’

Chapter 23: Space-Time *Ninjutsu*

Next day Ren Tian You and others woke up very late in the morning, after all, currently they were already inside the territory of Emperor Fei Lu country. Here the unexpected dangers were also greatly reduced, as a result they were more relaxed. And also just yesterday they had a big battle, so Luo Tian Xing and others reverted back to the nature of young master and miss of big clan, and didn't get up early in the morning. Currently it didn't matter to Ren Tian You, because he didn't care where he had to stay. And currently he had only 2 goals, first was to find the way back home and other was to get revenge against Ximen clan.

After thinking for a very long time, it was obvious to Ren Tian You that, his current power was insufficient to achieve his goal of finding the way back home to Earth. After thinking very hard for a long period of time, he had estimated that, first of all he had to evolve his *Sharingan* to *Rinnegan* level. This would help him to summon the body of 10 tailed beast, after that he could exchange 1-9 tailed beasts with system points, then revive the 10 tailed beasts. After reviving 10 tail beasts, become its host (*jinchuuriki*). He thought that perhaps, with the help of 10 tailed beast's incomparable strength added with the power of the supreme eye *Rinnegan* , may be capable to break through the dimension and return back to his original world.

But currently he was extremely far away from accomplishing that. First of all his eyes were only at the level of *Mangekyo Sharingan* , and that was also awoken just recently so he was still not yet completely familiar with its basic power. No need to talk about mastering most supreme level eyes '*Rinnegan* '. And after that, there was the resurrection of 10 tailed beast, and for its resurrection, all the 1-9 tailed beasts was necessary. And even for the exchange of single 1 tailed beast 'Shikaku', it required at least 30,000 system points to exchange, no need to mention about the requirement of system points to exchange the tailed beast having almost infinite chakra, Kyubbi.

And before trying this, he should grasp some space-time related *ninjutsu*. Even in the original world of Naruto, there were only a hand full of ninja who could use space-time related *ninjutsu*. And the most famous was 4th hokage, who was also known as Yellow Flash! But his *ninjutsu* which made him famous ‘*Hiraishin no Jutsu* (Flying Thunder God Jutsu)’ was not created by him! It was actually created by 2nd Hokage who was also the younger brother of 1st Hokage. 4th hokage merely improved this jutsu, and developed ‘*Hiraishin — Ni no Dan* (Flying Thunder God Technique — Level Two)’.

In the Naruto world, the most admired ninja of Ren Tian You was not the ninja who was known as God of Shinobi ‘1st hokage’ or the first person to evolve his *Sharingan* to *Rinnegan* ‘Madara’! But the 2nd hokage ‘Senju Tobirama’! Because Ren Tian You thinks that the talent of 2nd hokage was far above 1st hokage or any others. The 1st hokage had merely inherited 6 path’s incomparable ** and chakra, which made him possible to use wood element *ninjutsu*, that’s all. But 2nd hokage merely depending on his common water element *ninjutsu* became 2nd hokage. Even more he also developed a space *ninjutsu* ‘Flying Thunder God Jutsu’ and also forbidden jutsu ‘*Kuchiyose—Edo Tensei* (Summoning Jutsu—Reanimation). [TL: ** was written in raw]

Either of those *ninjutsu* were matchless. Relaying on ‘Flying Thunder God jutsu’, 4th hokage had got the nickname ‘Yellow Flash of hidden leaf’ and became one of the most powerful ninja in his time period. Relaying on ‘Summoning Jutsu—Reanimation’ forbidden jutsu, Kabuto alone could actually hold on his own when fighting against the army of Allied force and after summoning Madara with that jutsu, he also succeed to force the allied force army to corner! So Ren Tian You thought that even though 2nd hokage was matchless genius, he was merely overshadowed by the matchless reputation of his brother 1st hokage, that’s all.

The main goal of Ren Tian You was to find a way back to Earth, and for this first he must learn and master space related *ninjutsu*. But even after

researching and studying 'Flying Thunder God jutsu' for a long period of time, he still lacked the slightest knowledge of it. Because for learning this jutsu he should be first be capable to sense dimensional fluctuation. If he couldn't do that then forget about practicing and mastering, he couldn't even take the 1st step to start studying this jutsu. It's not that the strength of Ren Tian You was not enough to learn this jutsu, rather he was completely powerless to sense slightest fluctuation in dimension. So with no other choice, he thought about the shortcut, which was *Sharingan* .

The powers of *Sharingan* is very mysterious and unparalleled. And after awakening *Mangekyo Sharingan* , the user can get even more unique or unusual ability. This includes the space-time related ability too!

There were only 2 people with the *Sharingan* which possessed time-space related ability, they were Uchiha Madara and Uchiha Obito. Ren Tian You knew only one space-time related ability of Madara, which was temporal shift, this jutsu was shown once in Naruto world. And the space related ability of Uchiha Obito was even more prominent! The ability of this fellow could not only shift space but the user could send himself inside the different dimension to dodge the attacks, and he could also send other person inside his dimension where that person would be in his mercy. And his both eyes had the same ability and that ability was known as *kamui*. Kakashi who had left eye of Obito couldn't use the full version *kamui* , but even the uncompleted version was far more powerful.

Ren Tian You was completely sure that for the time being he couldn't learn Flying Thunder God jutsu, so he wanted to awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Uchiha Obito. Because he possessed Naruto system, he was not limited by any rule of original Naruto world. As long as he had enough system points he could awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan* of every person. So he came up with this shortcut which was to awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Obito!

Since he already realized that for the time being he couldn't learn Flying Thunder God jutsu, he thought 'Since I can't even sense space

fluctuation, for now I won't dwell on it. After I personally let my body feel another space related jutsu, it would be easy to sense space fluctuation. Then I can easily learn this Flying Thunder God jutsu!" As a result, Ren Tian You had gave up his plan to awaken *Mangekyo* of Sasuke, and decided to awaken *Mangekyo* of Uchiha Obito next.

Although Ren Tian You had already decided what to do next, he still had quite a numbers of matters that was troubling him. First was, his wind and lightning attributes' chakra nature change hadn't make any progress whatsoever, because of this he couldn't learn *Futon—Rasenshuriken* (Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken) *ninjutsu* . Second was quantity of system points! After exchanging *Mangekyo Sharingan* , he didn't have many system points left, so he must hurry and start earning system points. Third was the mission system of Naruto system! He had already own this Naruto system for more than 2 years but he hadn't completed even a single mission, because there was not even a single mission mentioned. So it was harder to collect system points. If this mission system had any missions then he would have another method to earn system points and he no longer need to kill magical beasts all day long like he is some kind of butcher.

Honestly speaking, currently he still did not have full confidence, that he could successfully take revenge against Ximen clan. As one of the major clan among 4 clan of country of Emperor Ai Le, surely the strength of Ximen clan was not weak. Although he had power which was far more incomparable to previous Ximen Tian Long, still he didn't let this power to get into his head. Before taking revenge, Ren Tian You at least wanted to awaken *Mangekyo Sharingan* of Obito and completely master wind and thunder chakra nature change. Only after that he would start to take revenge against Ximen clan.

Chapter 24: Lightning Nature Change (Second Degree)

After thinking about his future plans, Ren Tian You didn't sleep but just sat on his bed. Currently he was mostly worried about his wind and lightning attributes' nature change! His chakra was of 3 attributes, namely fire, lightning and wind! Because he possessed *Sharingan*, he had already mastered his fire attribute's nature change, but for wind and lightning attributes, he had only grasped form change, nothing more!

All attribute of chakra have 'form change' and 'nature change', and to use or create a high level *ninjutsu*, one should grasp both of them. For instance, simple Rasengan is wind attributes' form change and after adding wind attributes' nature change in this normal Rasengan, this normal rasengan can evolve into *Futon—Rasenshuriken* (Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken), this is....S-ranked *ninjutsu* ! (T.L: Isn't normal rasengan a form change of chakra only?)

In the Naruto world, basically most of the senior ninjas (*jonin*), already master at least 2 chakra attributes' 'form change' and 'nature change', because they had enough time to research and practice these! After they reached senior ninjas (*jonin*), they would research and tries to grasp 'form change' and 'nature change' because most of the high level attribute style *ninjutsu* can be learned, only if they had grasped both 'form change' and 'nature change'. Current level of Ren Tian You could be said to be elite senior ninja, and with regarding to chakra attributes, he had already grasped all 5 attributes. Lightning, fire and wind attributes were his inborn chakra attribute, so grasping form change of these attributes were very easy for him. Compared to those 3 attributes, he had to spend more time to grasp form change of Earth and Water attributes, but he had succeed in doing so. Nevertheless with the exception of fire attribute, he couldn't even grasp a small clue of any other attributes' nature change!

While sitting on the bed, he was carefully thinking about the original

plots of Naruto which he had seen on the Earth. He couldn't remember each and every plots clearly because it had already been more than 2 years since he had arrived in this different world. Ren Tian You seems to remember that only after completely grasping rasengan, Naruto began his training on wind attribute nature change. And only after completely mastering nature change of wind attribute, Naruto created Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken, which was rated as S-ranked *ninjutsu* . Then he had use this jutsu to kill the enemy who had cornered Kakashi and others.

But Naruto had practiced wind attribute nature change with the help of Kakashi and wood style user Yamato of Kohona. At that time how did they practiced?

“Ah , I remember. First Naruto compressed his wind attributed chakra, then tried to cut the leaves by only using that compressed wind attributed chakra. After successfully completing this task, Yamato used water style jutsu to create waterfall and the final task to completely master wind nature change was to cut that waterfall! So that means wind attribute chakra nature change means making wind attribute chakra very sharp as much as possible!”Ren Tian You hit his own head as he remembered the steps to master wind attribute nature change. But even after this he was little bit worried about creating waterfalls. Although he could easily make waterfall by using water style jutsu, but right now he was inside the restaurant. If he fool around and create a waterfall, then no need to mention the reaction of unknown master of Heavenly fragrance restaurant, just the reaction of the tenant who are staying in this restaurant are capable enough to make his chrysanthemum explode!

Since now he couldn't practice wind attributed chakra nature change, he decided to practice lightning attributed chakra nature change. Originally Sasuke followed Kakashi and learned raikiri (lightning blade), after that he had deserted Kohona. And at the place of Orichimaru, he gradually mastered lightning attribute nature change. And after that developed a series of Chidori based *ninjutsu*, even to the extent that he created Lightning style—Kirin, which was rated as S-ranked *ninjutsu* . However after thinking for a long time for the concrete details of

practicing lightning attribute nature change, he finally reached the conclusion.....he didn't know.

Yes, he didn't know, because he had already forgotten most of the details of plots, and till this date even after he tried very hard, he couldn't remember most of it.

“F**k, I simply don't believe, depending on my intelligence and wisdom, even if I don't remember the original plot, I myself am not that powerless to not practice lightning attribute chakra change.” Ren Tian You scratched his hear and said furiously. He sat crossed legged on his bed and started to meditate. Lightning, generally represents fast speed and destructive power. Carefully think all the lightning style *ninjutsu*, all without exception had the relation with speed and destructive power. For instance, well known lightning style—chidori! The key point to use this *ninjutsu* was the user should sprint in a fast speed, then use the lightning attributed chakra gathered in the hand that had achieved matchless destructive power to kill the enemy! In those years, Sasuke had copied the movement of Lee with the help of *Sharingan* , and with the addition of the training from Kakashi, he excelled at that trick. So there are many times you could see the destructive power of the lightning system! Also the 3rd Raikage had a similar move known as *Jigokuzuki* (Thrust of Hell), 3rd Raikage had once used this jutsu to cut off the horn of the 8 tailed beast. Similarly Kakashi had used chidori to cutoff the natural thunder and lightning. Don't these reasons proves that lightning attribute had destructive power?

Besides all these, 4th Raikage had become famous as the fastest person with the help of lightning attributed chakra. And even the Yellow flash of kohona who could use Flying Thunder God jutsu didn't dared to get entangled with 4th raikage within a small range. Because even if 4th hokage use Flying Thunder God jutsu to dodge, 4th raikage could also move and arrive at the location of marked kunai in a flash! This shows that lightning attribute also represent speed.

Even though he understand these things, still he didn't know how to

start practicing. Because he only knew behavior of lightning attributes but didn't know how to comprehend it.

He kept on thinking, suddenly he thought about the moves of 4th raikage. The purpose of the *ninjutsu* of 4th raikage was to use lightning attribute chakra to simulate **, and turn himself **, thus imitating the speed and destructive power of lightning. [T.L: ** was written in raw]

“*Ha ha* , I finally understand. So it was like that!” Ren Tian You who was thinking, suddenly became happy and jumped up from the bed and roared happily.

Suddenly he thought, no matter if it is raikage's *ninjutsu* or Sasuke's chidori, both were the result of lightning attributed chakra's nature change. Although lightning attributed chakra possessed amazing speed and destructive power, still it depends on how the user use it! Just like the wind attributed chakra's sharpness, you only compress it more and more, trying make it thinner to make it even sharper!

Lightning attributed chakra demands user to make his every thread of chakra to intensely collide, and move. Thus imitating real lightning's attribute. The 4th raikage precisely used this lightning attribute's nature change. Thus when his ** is activated, he would possessed speed and destructive power. Sasuke's chidori also use this principle.

“Actually I was always using lightning nature change, and unexpectedly I was foolishly thinking the solution to take a first step to master lightning nature change, truly stupid.” Ren Tian You make a wry smile and pat his head. Actually chidori display the basic of lightning nature change, this jutsu was perfect to analyze the lightning attribute nature change, and didn't realized it till now, and was still worrying about lightning nature change, truly an idiot who had reached a very high level.

So after understanding it, he used his lightning attributed chakra and easily destroy the target. This proved that his guesses were not wrong.

Ren Tian You quickly formed a hand seals, “*Doton—Ganban Kyu!*

(Earth Style—Stone Plate Coffin!)”. He used earth style jutsu but he had controlled the amount of chakra, and created a single palm sized rock. He hold this rock with his right hand, and gradually in that right hand started to channel lightning attributed chakra, after some time his right hand was filled with lightning attributed chakra. Nevertheless only with the chakra in his right hand didn’t do a thing to the stone in his right hand. This proved that without guidance from user, it didn’t have destructive power.

Rentian You gradually begin to control the chakra nature change, after experiencing two years of practice, the chakra control of Ren Tian You was extremely good. From the control of Ren Tian You, the chakra in his right hand gradually began to change. Rentian You gradually let the chakra in his right hand to move faster, let every trace of chakra collide with other chakras, very quickly the lightning in his right hand became impatient, and the stone inside his right hand gradually began to split, then slowly turned into a powder.

“*Ha ha* , finally succeeded, I really am a genius!” Seeing the fate of the stone ball in his right hand, Ren Tian You jumped up happily! “*Heh heh* , following moment is the most important!” Ren Tian You slowly stopped smiling, he started to form hand seals, suddenly at that time countless lightning flashed around the body of Ren Tian You, and the ear piercing sounds of birds, especially in this very early in the morning was particularly harsh to hear.

Chidori stream, success!

Chapter 25: To Eat One's Own Fruit

(T.L: idiom – suffering the consequences of one's own action)

RenTian You was very happy to see the electric currents appear around his body, this meant, he had finally mastered lightning nature change. Now he could use many other jutsu, such as *ChidoriNagashi* (Chidori Stream), if enemies is near his body, then this will make enemy wish he was dead! In original Naruto world, Sasuke had used this jutsu for the 1st time when Naruto and Sai had caught him. Even Naruto who was the host (*jinchuuriki*) of 9 tailed beast with abnormal physique was unable to resist against this jutsu! Furthermore there are still *ChidoriSenbonI* and *ChidoriEiso* (Chidori Laser Spear) ninjutsus, even to the extent of lighting style—Kirin! Now he had the ability to learn all these *ninjutsus*. And what's more is, he himself could also create his own original lightning attributeninjutsu.

In Naruto world, which famous ninja didn't have their own original *ninjutsu*! For example, Yellow flash of Kohona created *Hiraishin – Ni no Dan* (Flying god thunder jutsu level 2) as well as rasengan, which didn't need any hand seals. And Kakashi had also created his own original jutsu, Chidori! And based on this Chidori jutsu, Sasuke had created Chidori Stream, Chidori senbon and Chidori Eiso. After that he finally created lightning style—Kirin *ninjutsu*! Even this stupid Naruto had created his own original *ninjutsu*, most of them were based on rasengan, and finally developed a first class wind style—rasenshuriken.

As a result, if RenTian You wanted to walk farther, then he must create his own original *ninjutsu*. It was necessary, because the *ninjutsu* which is created by himself, not only will be more suitable for him, but also help him to more clearly understand the meaning of ninjutsu. But these things were still far away for current RenTian You, because he hadn't reached shadow (kage) level, he was only elite senior ninja. So he had decided to create his own original *ninjutsu* after he reach kage level.

At this time, he was still calm and very happy, however all the other guests who were staying in Heavenly fragrance restaurant were about to explode with fury! It was very early in the morning, each and every one who were having their beauty sleep, or were having their breakfast pleasantly. Suddenly this string of ear-piercing cry of the birds, caused those who were having a beautiful dream, were suddenly startled to awake from their beautiful dream, where they were talking with a beautiful woman, suddenly the homerun ball hit them. And the reason for all of this was the cry of birds, how could anyone not get angry to be awakened harshly like that when they were having such comfortable dream. Each and every one wore their clothes and came out from their room with a murderous expression, and all of them wanted to look which grandson dared to disturb their dream. And they were thinking to catch him and making him kneel down without letting him escape. Those who were having breakfast pleasantly, when they were slowly savoring the fine wine, the sudden ear-piercing birds cry frightened them so much that they sprinkled all of the wine in their face and some had directly gulped down whole wine in a single breath. Immediately anger soared and they started to stand one by one.

At this time when all the other were about to explode with anger, Ren Tian You was deeply thinking about developing original ninjutsu. Suddenly he heard the noises coming from outside his room and wondered what was going on outside! He got up from the bed, opened the door and walked out from his room! He only wanted to look what was going on, but he was completely startled. Because he saw that countless disheveled guests were grabbing those servants of Heavenly fragrance restaurant and asking them questions. He approached one of them and listened, instantly after listening he was completely drenched in cold sweat.

“You give I, your father a clear explanation, where did the sound of that bird cry came from inside this restaurant in this early morning and disturbed my dream.”

“I, your father was having a sweet dream, where I was talking with a

fine woman, and was just prepared to mount her, these cry of the birds awoke me from my dream. Now you say, how are you going to compensate my loss!”

“Yes, that’s right. Just let me know who the one behind this was. I must make the experts of my clan to chase and kill him.”

.....

Listening to these roars of other tenants, his sweat was already falling like waterfall. It seem the bird cry they were talking about was his Chidori stream. He rubbed the sweat in his forehead, and again looked at those tenants with the expression like they wanted to explode his chrysanthemum. Suddenly he sensed that his chrysanthemum tightened, he started to tremble and slowly retreated several steps!

“Good gracious, fortunately I used Chidori stream only once, and because the sound travelled very quickly, they were unable to point out where it was originated from, otherwise.....” He simply didn’t dared to think any more about what these people had done him otherwise.

“Everyone, we are extremely sorry. We have already sent someone to investigate the source of birds cry. And concerning to everyone’s loss, we Heavenly fragrance restaurant feel extremely sorry. In order to compensate everyone, today all the guest can consume foods for free in the morning!” At this time a middle aged beautiful dame walked out from the rear of restaurant’s yard and apologized towards all the guests. But inside her heart she was violently cursing, “Don’t let I, your old mother to know who caused trouble at my Heavenly Fragrance restaurant, otherwise I will definitely not forgive you for actually causing such a huge loss for us.”

You should know that by giving free foods in the morning, the restaurant will lose the revenue of at least 100,000 gold coins. The cost of accommodation was very cheap in this restaurant, so all the crucial income was generated from food and drinks! Now think about it, how can this dame not hate the person who had cause such a huge loss?

RenTian You was completely in awkward situation, when he heard the voice of Long You from his back, “Tian You, you were also woke up!”

RenTian You turned back and saw, Long You and others were coming towards him. Long LuoLuo and other 2 beautiful girls were clearly half asleep, as they had a sleepy expression on their face!

“*Un-huh* , Yes!” With no other choice he was forced to agree with them.

“Ai, I don’t know which grandson dared to made such a huge ruckus very early in the morning while everyone is sleeping!” Li Feng cursed.

“Yes that’s right. Don’t let me catch that grandson, otherwise I will let him taste our Luo clan’s stars braking hand.” LuoTian Xing clenched his hand and said.

“*Hump*, if that grandchild is a male then sell him as a slave and if female then, *hehheh* , you all understand right!” Lan Yan said with a smile.

“*Hump* , look at your filthy appearance. If that troublemaker happens to be male and I got him in my hand, then I will directly kick him in his balls and castrate him!” Long LuoLuosaid disdainfully. This sentence cause all the male present there, to sense chill on their back.

As they were talking, they didn’t notice that the expression of RenTian You was getting darker and darker and thought, “F**k, I, your father. This is like getting shot even when lying down (idiom), *ah* !” He couldn’t even refute the cursing of LuoTian Xing and others, but was also forced to listen. And especially that sentence of Long LuoLuo, caused RenTian You to suddenly sense a slight chill in his crotch.

“F**k, I, your father will tolerate for now. Look forward to next time, how I will make you all suffer.” RenTian You roared unhappily inside his heart.

“*Eh*, Tian You, the color of your face looks so bad, is there a problem!” LuoTian Xing noticed the face of RenTian You and asked curiously.

“*Ah*, probably because I didn’t get enough sleep!”

“*Hmm* ,soyou were also awoken by that grandchild’s birds cry, and couldn’t sleep well.” Lan Yan said.

“*Ah*, this.....that? Should be it!” RenTian You was tongue-tied, and black lines started to appear in his forehead and said slowly. But inside his heart he was slapping his mouth and was roaring, “You despicable mouth saying I didn’t sleep well, now I gave them to curse myself.”

“Well, since we already woke up. Lets go and eat breakfast!” LuoTian Xing invited everyone for a breakfast.

“*Ah*, that’s right. Everyone is already here so lets go to eat breakfast.I’m starving.”RenTian You quickly said. RenTian You couldn’t help but urge them to go for a breakfast.

Chapter 26: Entering Inside Supreme Light Academy

RenTian You, LuoTian Xing and others started to eat breakfast, at the 3rd floor of the restaurant. Although the ruckus of the Chidori stream had died down and no one knew that the one who had created this ruckus was him, still he wanted to quickly finish eating and quickly depart from this place as soon as possible!

RenTian You was completely satisfied with these sumptuous meal. Once they finished eating, LuoTian Xing and others quickly left the restaurant and rushed towards the imperial capital of country of Emperor Fei Lu, Ka Li Si.

After travelling for 3 days, they finally arrived at the imperial capital, Ka li Si city. This city was incomparably huge city, as far as his eyes could only see city walls and couldn't even see the other end of the walls. In front of them there were 3 huge city gate, among them middle one was the biggest, but currently that biggest gate was completely closed. This city gate only opens at the time of welcoming emissary of the country or at similar level important events.

“Finally! TianYou, do you know, this is our clan's imperial capital, Ka Li si.” Long You who was riding on the horse sigh with feelings and mentioned.

“*He he* , this city is worthy to be called imperial capital. Sure enough, its flourishing.” Seeing this flourishing Ka Li Si city, Ren Tian You spoke with admiration.

“*Ha ha* , lets enter the city without wasting any time!” Li Feng urged everyone and started to head towards the entrance of the city.

RenTian You and all others get down from their horses and started to walk towards the city. “*Oh*, that's right, Tian You, you can come with me to my clan. It is important for us to visit our clan first.” Li Feng said to

RenTian You.

“*Ha ha*, don’t want to. I want to go to the Supreme light academy first! Honestly speaking, I have never been to academy before this, so I am little bit curious about this academy!” RenTian You laughed and refused the good intention of Li Feng.

“That is also ok! After we finished visiting our clan, we will look for you inside the academy.” Nodding his head, Lan Yan mentioned.

“Ok, I will first go to academy. This 4 gale horse, Long You I think you should return them to its rightful owner!” Ren Tian You after finished speaking, he laugh heartily and prepared to leave.

“Hey, Tian You, you are heading towards the wrong direction. You are heading towards east, Supreme light academy is at west side!” At this time LuoTianXing spoke with his loud voice. Hearing this RenTian You immediately stopped and he staggered and almost fell down on the ground.

“Your sister, don’t speak so loudly *ah* .” Ren Tian You turned his head and roared towards LuoTian Xing with grief and indignation.

“*Ha ha*

After separating with others, RenTian You found Supreme light academy at noon. Finally seeing this academy, immediately he was shocked in his heart, F**k, is this still in the middle of city!

At the entrance of this academy, there was 2 tall and upright statues. These were the creator of Supreme light academy. One of them was director named, Divine king Xing Huo and other was vice director named, Sword god Yan Li Luo!

Ren Tian You arrived at the entrance of academy, but the guards suddenly stopped him and asked, “Halt, who are you?”

“That, I came to register and enter this academy!”

“Enrollment time is already over. Currently there is only one other

method to enter the academy, that is to use force, however is your strength enough to force your way inside the academy.....zeze (TL: clicking the tongue), still not leaving already!” After hearing the purpose of Ren Tian You, he looked at Ren Tian You for a while and determined the strength level of RenTian You was only intermediate fighter level, clicking his tongue he spoke.

Previously Lan Yan had already informed about these things to Ren Tian You, the enrollment time of the academy was already over, so if he wish to enter then the only way was to battle with someone! Correct, battle with someone from the academy, if that person gave up or he defeated that person, then he could enter Supreme Light Academy.

“*Ha ha* , I want to enroll this academy!” RenTian You smiled towards that guard.

“*Oh.* ” That guard carefully looked towards Ren tian You and measured him, “Fine, you come with me!” After speaking, that guard started to enter the academy through the right hand side gate.

Inside the gate there was a huge training area, and there was also a huge statue. At this huge training ground two middle-aged people were talking with each other. That guard advance towards them and spoke few sentences, after that the gaze of those two people suddenly concentrate on the body of Ren Tian You! After finishing listening to the guard, those two middle aged man slowly advanced towards RenTian You.

“I heard you want to take the exam!” The robust muscle man among the two, asked Ren tian You.

“Yes.” RenTian You firmly answered.

“*He he* , you with the insignificant strength of intermediate fighter level came here to take the exam, interesting, you should already know the rules, right.” Little thin and weak looking middle aged man spoke with the smile.

“I know!”

“What is your name?”

“Ren Tian You!”

“I am called Wang Li, and he is Li Yun. No need to talk any more nonsense, lets directly begin the exam.” That robust man spoke and he walked towards training ground.

“Well, boy, give me all you got!” Seeing that Ren Tian You was standing firmly, that robust man spoke.

“Since it is like that, I will be impolite!” RenTian You replied with a broad smile. The eyes flashed with a dim light, and then he exerted the force from his right leg and directly rushed forward. Only the afterimage was left in the place where he was standing before, and he quickly appeared at the right side of Wang Li, and kicked.

Leaf Whirlwind!

“*Peng.* ” The extremely fast kick of RenTian You didn’t give Wang Li the chance to dodge. The kick caused Wang Li to lose his balance. Then Ren Tian You landed his both hands on the ground and kicked the face of Wang Li with a powerful strength.

Lead Strong Whirlwind!

Because of the force of the kick, Wang Li flew in the air and was slowly fell on the ground.

“What?” Li Yun and the guard who was looking at the battle from the sideline were completely surprised, they looked at each other with wide eyes which didn’t hide any surprise they were feeling. They also never expected that, Wang Li who was at the level of great sword master would be flying in the air with the kick of a little fellow who was only at the level of intermediate fighter.

“*Cough cough*” At this moment Wan Li coughed several time and slowly stood up from the ground. The attacks of Ren Tian You had only caused him minor injuries, that all. Considering that Wang Li was at the pinnacle of great sword master, this was nothing for him, nevertheless his face couldn’t conceal any of the surprise he was feeling.

Ren Tian You was standing straight, his left hand was behind his back

and right hand was stretching straight towards Wang Li's direction. *[T.L: Rock Lee's stance]* Seeing that Wang Li had stood up, he slightly smiled and said, "Don't look down on me just because you thought that I am intermediate fighter level. Do you really think that my strength is only intermediate fighter level? If this was life and death battle, then you would have died just a moment ago from my hand."

"*Ha ha* , I have never thought that I, Wang Li after leaving house for 30 years, a youngster would taught me a lesson. You are absolutely correct. I have offended you by looking down on you, however now I will use my full power to fight against you, prepare yourself!" After standing up, Wang Li looked towards the sky and laughed heartily. After that all around his body, suddenly earth element appeared, these earth element had suddenly gushed out from Wang Li's body.

"Earth blood lineage, appear!" Along with the loud roar of Wang Li, suddenly his body was covered with thick and heavy earth element, just like a battle armor. An invisible shockwave spread out with Wang Li as the center, this was the power of blood lineage of Wang Li.

Shortly afterwards, again the yellow earth colored battle qi sprang out from Wang Li, and in his right had appeared a huge two handed sword!

"This is my full power strongest state, boy, are you ready?" Wang Li roared towards RenTian You.

"I was ready already at an earlier time!" RenTian You said with a slight smile. After that his 2 eyes suddenly changed into blood red color. And 3 tomoe quickly spin, within those each eyes.

An outstanding battle was about to begin.....

Chapter 27: *Konoha Ryuujin* (Leaf Dragon God)

Ren Tian You stood straight, and his pair of *Sharingan* issued boundless fighting spirit. Although if he fought for real then, Wang Li was not his opponent, but he thought that Wang Li was perfect opponent to test his *taijutsu* .

After leaving the magical beasts forest, he had defeated 2 opponents. First opponent was illusionist master, this opponent was defeated in a flash by using *Tsukuyomi* of *Mangekyo Sharingan* . Second was that mysterious woman, but to defeat her he mostly used *ninjutsu* ! His *taijutsu* was also not weak, although his *taijutsu* still not reached the level of Maito Guy, still it was already at the level of later stage Rock Lee.

Also he had no opportunity to test his *taijutsu* till now, so he thought that this was a good chance. Wang Li was earth system warrior, so his physical strength was stronger compared to others, and the earth system warrior rely on their own inner earth qi and earth element, unlike the other element system warriors who mostly relay more on their own inner element.

“Roar!” Wang Li issued the roar of excitement, after that he started to advance towards Ren Tian You step by step with the huge sword in his hand. And when he arrived near Ren Tian You he slashed with the huge sword towards Ren Tian You.

With the help of *Sharingan*, Ren Tian You clearly saw every action of Wang Li. Ren Tian You also clearly saw the path of the sword attack, and after seeing that, Ren Tian You just shift all his weight to his right leg and spin to dodge the attack. After dodging he place both of his hands on the ground and quickly kicked Wang Li.

Kohona Severe whirlwind!

“*Peng!* ” Ren Tian You heavily kicked Wang Li. But he saw that the element armor that was covering the body of Wang Li flashed with rays of lights, and that flash of light only slightly shook but the body of Wang

Li remained stable.

“What?” Ren Tian You was surprised to see that his attack didn’t worked. At that time Wang Li again slashed with his huge sword towards Ren Tian You. As if Ren Tian You had expected the attack, he bent his hands and rolled on the ground immediately. After that he firmly land on the ground, and with an imposing looks, he looked at Wang Li who was surrounded with earth element.

“Truly a tortoiseshell, it is just like the sand armor of Garra.” Ren Tian You spoke and in his heart, he thought, “If I had known about this earlier, I would have learnt Tsunade’s unusual powerful fighting styles, which could destroy many things with just single punch or kick. Ai , it’s too bad I didn’t learnt it.” Ren Tian You regretted in his heart. “Since it is like this, I can only use *Omote Renge* (Primary lotus) of Lee which I have learnt. However before that I should test some other moves.”

“*Ha ha* , boy, I admit that your speed is very fast, and I can’t compare with you in terms of speed. But I have earth blood lineage as well as I have the earth element battle qi of peak level great sword master, and my defense is also not to be trifled with. As long as you can’t break through my defense, I am invincible against you.” Wang Li heartily laughed and said.

“I think you are wrong about a single matter!” Ren Tian You indifferently said.

“What matter?” Feeling surprise, Wang Li asked.

“After the speed reach maximum, the attack power also sharply increase.” Ren Tian You eyes flashed and he raised his leg and started to spin rapidly.

Doubt started to flash in the eyes of Wang Li, seeing the movements of Ren Tian You, and he didn’t understand what the purpose of Ren Tian You was. But very quickly the doubts disappeared, and forced him to think deeply.

Wang Li could see that along with the rapid rotation of Ren Tian You, a whirlwind was appearing around the body of Ren Tian You. The faster

Ren Tian You roared, the powerful the whirlwind was becoming. After some time the overflowing chakra from Ren Tian You took the shape of white colored dragon.

Konoha Ryujin! (Leaf Dragon God!)

Along with the big shout, Ren Tian You disappeared and huge white colored dragon which was completely made from whirlwind replaced his place! This dragon resembled the ancient dragon, and its eyes were flashing with light.

“This is.....” Seeing the move of Ren Tian You, Wang Li was completely solemn, but his battle qi was still shining. And Li Yun and that guard who were watching the match from the sideline were also completely stunned.

“*Yin !*” The white dragon issued a roar filled with excitement, and quickly advanced towards Wang Li. Seeing that the white dragon was advancing towards him, Wang Li hold his sword in battle ready stance. Very quickly the white dragon appeared before Wang Li, at that moment Wang Li slashed his huge sword towards that white dragon. But an unimaginable matter occurred, unexpectedly the huge sword of Wang Li penetrate the huge body of that white dragon without any resistance. This white dragon was purely formed from the whirlwind created by the rotation of Ren Tian You, so it didn’t have solid body! Shortly afterwards, this white dragon collided with the body of Wang Li, after this suddenly countless powerful force of whirlwind rushed towards Wang Li. This powerful force met with the earth element armor of Wang Li, as the time was passing, the body of the white dragon started to quickly shrink, followed by the earth element armor of Wang Li becoming thinner. At this rate the Earth element armor of Wang Li will break first before the disappearance of white dragon.

Wang Li had also discovered this problem. With great difficulty he inserted his huge sword on the ground, and stabilized his body. Shortly afterwards the earth essence started to float in the air from beneath Wang Li and started to enter the body of Wang Li, and all the energy that he had consumed started to recover. No! Not only his earth element

energy was recovering, the yellow colored light armor of earth was already recovered and started to become solid like a real armor.

“Earth battle armor!”

With the completion of earth battle armor, the Leaf dragon god attack of Ren Tian You already cannot harm Wang Li. And this white dragon also gradually disappeared and the figure of Ren Tian You started to appear at the same place.

“*Ha ha*, boy, I admit I was still underestimating you. But I myself am an earth element warrior, focus on defense, and I possess earth blood lineage which granted me an ability to continuously absorb the earth element power from the earth to maintain this earth battle armor as long as I touch the ground. Unless you break through my defense, you can’t defeat me.”

“If that is the case, I’ll try!” Ren tian You slightly smiled. From inside his leg ninja backpack, Ren Tian You took out 2 rolled up special nature bandages and started to wind both bandages in each hands and leave behind 2 long strip in each hands. After doing this, he slightly bend his body and both of his *Sharingan* was locked on to Wang Li, “Here I come.” Currently Ren Tian You plans to use *Omote Renge* (Primary lotus), and see if this could break through his defense, if not he would open *Hachimon* (The Eight Inner Gates) and use *Ura Renge* (Hidden Lotus).

“*Ha ha*, feel free to use any tricks you have, boy!” Wearing the earth battle armor, Wang Li was laughing. He was holding the huge sword in his hand and waiting for Ren Tian You to attack.

Chapter 28: Divine Imperial Earth armor

Ren Tian You tied bandages around both of his hands, and his pair of *Sharingan* firmly locked on to Wang Li who was wearing the earth battle armor. After that Ren Tian You instantly disappeared from his original place, and in a flash he appeared before Wang Li. Followed by the elbow of Ren Tian You hit the abdomen of Wang Li.

“*Peng !*” Under the high speed attack of Ren Tian You, Wang Li involuntarily stepped back several steps. But he quickly stabilize his body and spoke, “I already said, even though your speed is very high, unless you can break through my defense it’s completely useless.” Actually Wang Li had already acknowledged the strength of Ren Tian You, so even if they stopped this battle, Ren Tian You could enter this Supreme light academy! But as if they had understand each other’s feelings, both of them didn’t yelled stop to stop the match. Wang Li was completely focused on defense. And after defending every attacks before him, he would wait and seek for an opportunity to defeat Ren Tian You.

Ren Tian You originally had only the intermediate fighter level battle qi of wind system, but after he possessed Naruto system inside his body, this had greatly help him to improve his close combat techniques. Basically he could learn all kinds of *taijutsu* which were available to learn inside the system. But he didn’t purely focus on becoming only *taijutsu* user ninja like Rock Lee and other, as a result he mostly focused on speed. Ren Tian You had focused mostly on speed because by seeing the Martial arts (Kung Fu) films, he had learnt that ‘fastest martial arts under the heaven, cannot be destroyed!’ Another reason was because he also possessed *ninjutsu* and *genjutsu* . As a result he had only reached at the level of Rock Lee, and still a bit far away from reaching the level of Maito Guy. Also this was the reason he hadn’t learnt the unusual *taijutsu* of Tsunade.

Nevertheless, this was the best opportunity to test his *taijutsu* level. As he had already reached elite *ninja* level, not only his *ninjutsu* or *genjutsu*

should be powerful but also *taijutsu* also shouldn't be weak. In the Naruto world, when Madara had just took on the stage, he relayed only on his *taijutsu* to dominate the single unit army of allied force.

Although the current distance between the strength of Madara and his strength is 108000li, Ren Tian You had estimated, if Madara fights seriously against him, then even if he activate *Susanoo*, he won't be able to last even 10 attacks of Madara. But his objective was not to become as strong as Madara but to surpass Madara, as a result Ren Tian You won't permit himself to have any weakness.

And the defense of Wang Li was indeed extraordinarily powerful, so the ordinary *taijutsu* were completely useless. But Ren Tian You had estimated that the *omote renga* (primary lotus) had the chance to break through his defense. If not he could open *hachimon* (8 gates) and use *Ura Renga* (Reverse Lotus)! 'F**k, if even that didn't work then I, your father will open 6th gate and use *Asa Kujaku* (Morning Peacock) and KO you!'

Ren Tian You ignored Wang Li, and started to run at full speed. Followed with a barrage of attacks. Although Wan Li repeatedly fell back due to attack, and also couldn't see the figure of Ren Tian You, nevertheless he didn't received any substantial injury.

After about 2 minutes, Ren Tian You felt that the amount of chakra flowed in his brain had increased, "almost there!" Shortly afterwards Ren Tian You appeared in front of Wang Li, and Wang Li was heavily kicked at his lower jaw with the right leg, causing Wang Li to fly in the air. After that he placed both his hands on the ground and locked on to the flying Wang Li and disappeared at that place and appeared behind flying Wang Li. Kage Buyo! (Dancing Leaf Shadow!)

Floating in the air, Wang Li thought, "Could it be you want to cut off my contact with the earth, however its useless. Only depending with the battle qi of great swords master, I can easily maintain this earth battle armor for more an hour. Ngthis is?" While he was thinking this, he suddenly discovered that Ren Tian You had already appeared behind

him.

Ren Tian You appeared behind Wang Li, then suddenly the bandages which were tied around his hands started to quickly untie from his hands. After that Ren Tian You controlled this bandage to restrain Wang Li and pile-drive him into the ground head first while rotating at a ferocious speed. Omote renga! (Primary lotus!)

“*Peng !*” A huge explosion sound rang from the center of training area. Also a huge amount of dusts and smoke raise from the ground, many pieces of stones were knocked out towards every direction. After that Ren Tian You suddenly jumped out from the cloud of smoke and rolled for several time and firmly half crouch on the ground, only then the impact of primary lotus disappeared.

After that Ren Tian You looked towards the impact zone with is *Sharingan* because he didn’t know whether his primary lotus break Wang Li’s defense or not.

At that time, a yellow colored light beam rise towards the sky from within the dust and shortly afterwards all the smokes of dusts disappeared. Finally Ren Tian You could see the figure of Wang Li. Only the arm of Wang Li was broken and that was also recovering with the power from the earth.

“F**k, I knew it. It won’t be this simple.” Seeing that Wang Li was recovering, he cursed.

“This is.....earth’s favor. He is crazy, using this move when he is only having a simple match.” Seeing the move of Wang Li, Li Yun exclaimed.

“Senior Li, what is earth’s favor!” The guard curiously asked. Since this was not a secret, Li Yun told him.

This earth’s favor is the special power of Wang Li’s earth blood lineage. Using the power of blood, he creates the sea of the earth element, and surrounding himself with this sea of earth element, he could recover any of his injuries, his strength as well as increase the defensive power of his earth battle armor and change it into Divine Imperial Earth armor. It was said that by utilizing this move, Wang Li had once battled the Siant

class warrior to draw. But this move had a great backlash, which is he had to stay in bed for 3 days. In addition to this he won't be able to use earth blood lineage for a month.

“Roar, Divine Imperial Earth armor!” Along with the roar of Wang Li, the yellow lights started to rush towards Wang Li. Accurately speaking it didn't poured into Wang Li's body but towards the armor which was formed from earth element.

As the light faded, Ren Tian You saw that the shape and looks of previous armor was changed. There was mysterious runes on the surface of that armor, and the whole armor was giving the dazzling yellow lights. Ren Tian You felt heavy pressure from this armor.

“F**k!” Ren Tian You couldn't help but to swear.

Chapter 29: *Hachimou Tonkou* (The Eight Inner Gates)

Seeing the big change in the appearance of Wang Li, inside his heart, Ren Tian You was completely soaked. Although Ren Tian You didn't understand this secret art of Wang Li, nevertheless the pressure released from that armor was enough for Ren Tian You to become serious.

“Now that you are finished preparing, now it's time to get serious.” Ren Tian You said with a smile. After that all around his bodies, intense chakra started to burst out. And with this overwhelming pressure, the ground where he was standing started to disintegrate. And all of his hair too started to stood erect.

“Third gate, gate of life (*Seimon*), open!” Ren Tian You shouted loudly. The restraint on his body was lifted, followed by boundless strong chakra erupted from Ren Tian You.

“What is this mysterious skill?” Seeing the skill used by Ren Tian You, Li Yun, Wang Li, and that guard was completely dumbfounded.

“Fourth gate, Gate of pain (*Shomon*), open!” After opening 3rd gate, Ren Tian You didn't stop there, rather continue to open 4th gate. Looking at the stupefied Wang Li, Ren Tian You let out a slight smile, then his right leg pressed on the ground, then in an instant, he appeared in front of Wang Li. The place in front of Wang Li where Ren Tian You had stepped ruptured, “*hong* ” and then suddenly the body of Wang Li flew in the air with the fast heavy kick of Ren Tian You. Due to this kick a deep impression appeared in the Divine imperial earth armor, but along with the yellow light, it quickly revert back.

“Your tortoise shell is truly hard, look, how I will destroy it.” Ren Tian You was quite surprised in his heart, as the defense of the armor of Wang Li had exceed his expectation. He knew that now he had opened 4th gate, his current attack could be comparable to the unusual attack power of

Tsunade. But unexpectedly the armor of this guy had withstand the attack, so he concluded that the secret skill of this fellow was not weak. However.....

Ren Tian You turned around and he quickly rushed towards still flying Wang Li and heavily kicked. The sudden kick caused Wang Li to fly towards another direction in the air.

Li Yun and the guard who were watching this battle from the sideline, could only see the silhouette of Ren Tian You all over the air, and Wang Li was powerlessly sent flying here and there and taking the continuous hits of Ren Tian You.

While Ren Tian You was attacking Wang Li in the sky, an idea appeared in his mind, after that he directly appeared in front of Wang Li and said, "Ready to take my next attack?"

"What?" Wang Li sub consciousness asked. Shortly afterwards that Wang Li felt unimaginable sharp pain in his abdomen and with a high speed he fell towards the ground.

"Ura Renge! (Hidden Lotus!)" Hearing the word of Wang Li, Ren Tian You smiled. He had suddenly used Hidden Lotus, and saw that the body of Wang Li was falling towards the ground at supersonic speed. "*Peng !*" along with the loud sound, the smokes of dusts started to spread.

Ren Tian You firmly landed on the ground, and he stopped The Eight Inner Gates state. The huge amount of chakra that was releasing from his body also stopped. Ren Tian You was slightly breathing heavily and looked a little tired, nothing else. The side effect of this skill towards him was not as bad as compared to the side effect when Lee used this The Eight Inner Gates for the 1st time in the Naruto world.

This was so because for using The Eight Inner Gates, you should have a strong body, in addition to this you should also have very good grasp of timing too. It is so because the backlash is directly related to the time period stayed in that state. That means the longer you stayed in that state, stronger the backlash you will suffer and vice versa. So it is very important to grasp the timing to use this skill, so that you finish off the

opponent within the shortest time possible.

This was the reason why, after opening the 8 inner gate, without wasting any time Ren Tian You had speed up to end the battle. Because he knew about the backlash of this skill, he had only used this skill as a test for a short time. Otherwise he had to lie down on the bed for several days, and he was not a fool and he also didn't have any masochistic tendencies.

Even after some time, there was not any movements inside the smokes. Only after the dusts settled down, Ren Tian You could see what was happening again.

He saw that Wang Li was lying inside a deep pit, and the armor of Wang Li was not as powerful as it was before. Even after some time, Wang Li was still lying inside that deep pit without any motion and the armor of earth element which was surrounding the body of Wang Li also disappeared and it could be seen this his body was covered with wounds.

Seeing the miserable condition of Wang Li, Ren Tian You suddenly shed cold sweats, and wondered whether or not he had hit too hardly during his excitement!

Ren Tian You hastily jumped inside that pit, only after that Li Yun and the guard reacted and started to run towards Wang Li. Ren Tian You went near Wang Li and after checking his breath, he let out the sigh of relief as this guy was still breathing. It seemed like most of the impact was absorbed by his Divine imperial earth armor and only the remaining force of impact had knocked him out.

“Hello, junior, how is Wang Li? Li Yun asked nervously.

“Well, nothing serious, just passed out.”

After hearing the reply of Ren Tian You, Li Yun and the guard let out a sigh of relief. After that Li Yun said towards Ren Tian You, “Junior, this is the first time since I joined this academy, I had ever seen a junior defeating the examiner.”

Listening to the words of Li Yun, Ren Tian You was a little

embarrassed, and he smiled with embarrassment.

“Well, you do not need to giggle, follow me to finish up the admission procedure. And you take him to the treatment room.” Seeing Ren Tian You giggle, Li Yun spoke with bad mood. Then he told that guard to take Wang Li for the treatment. After that he led Ren Tian You for his admission procedure.

After reaching the destination, Li Yun took out a form from the desk, and filled the name of Ren Tian You. After that he took out 2 cards, and said to Ren Tian You, “Drop your blood in these 2 cards. This is your student card. Afterwards you can use this card in dining hall to eat, participate in refining and to borrow the books from library. The remaining card is your hostel room card. After you drop your blood in these cards, only you can use them.”

Ren tian You dropped a drop of blood in each card, after that Li Yun take the cards and placed a small sized magic array inside the cards and returned them to Ren Tian You and said, “You are the in special class of warrior skill department. If you want to go to higher class, then complete the trial by fire mission given by the academy. Another method is to climb up the Babel tower. You will be living in boys’ dormitory of 3rd area, 2nd floor and room number 202. Since you are special class student, you don’t need to pay any fees for this year. And as long as you can stay in this special class, you don’t need to pay any tuition frees in next year too.”

“Well, I got it!” After listening to Li Yun and finishing his admission procedure, he went out from the door and looked towards the blue sky. He let out a sigh in his heart and thought that new challenges are coming!

Chapter 30: Selling Magical Beasts' Core

Ren Tian You walked outside the door, and looked at the boundless blue sky. After thinking for a while, he turned towards the entrance of the academy and walked towards the city. Now since he had decided to attend this Supreme Light Academy, it was essential be wealthy. Although he had a good relation with Lan Yan and others, however Ren tian You didn't want to use their money. Even if they don't mind, he himself won't agree to that proposal. So Ren Tian You had decided to sell some of the magical beasts' core which he had obtained while he was staying inside the Magical beasts' forest, for some spare gold coins. He planned to sell only few high level magical beasts' core because he had accidentally discovered some something, *i.e.* he could let the Naruto system inside his body, to absorb the power contained within magical beasts' core for system points. But this exchange rate was extremely low. The system didn't absorb the core of class 3 or lower magical beasts, it only absorbs the core of class 4 or higher magical beasts and exchange some system points. Even the core of class 7 magical beast which is equivalent to human great sword master, only gave 200 system points, isn't this income falling short of expenditure. Nevertheless, now he was no longer inside the Magical beasts' forest, so he don't have any other good method to earn system points. Also now he had already awakened *Mangekyo Sharingan* , and every time he used the *doujutsu* of *Mangekyo Sharingan* , it increases blindness value, and to offset this blindness points he had to use system points. 50 system points, only offsets 1% blindness value. As a result, although exchanging magical beasts' core for the system points was not cost effective, but currently he had no other method to earn system points, so he had no choice but to exchange system points using magical beasts' core. Although killing a person can also earn a huge amount of system points, still he can't just go around killing indiscriminately, just for the system points. Even if he tried to kill indiscriminately in this continent, then with his current strength, he won't be able to escape death form the hands of those

hidden extremely powerful old humans.

After asking many peoples along the way, he finally arrived at the market which was located at the southern part. This was the place where most of the markets were concentrated in whole Imperial capital. And in the middle of this market, there was a 10 meter tall building, which was auction house of imperial capital Ka Li Si. In this auction house, they often auction rather valuable items and weapons, even to the extent that sometimes they auction high grade skill book. Ren Tian You went towards this auction house named 'Blue Emperor's Song auction house'. Ren Tian You entered the auction house, and walked towards the central hall of the ground floor. Exactly when Ren Tian You came inside the auction house, a beautiful looking maid servant came forward, "Hello, welcome to Blue emperor's song auction house. May I ask, if mister needs any help in something?"

"I want to sell few high level magical beasts' core."

"If mister wants to sell magical beasts' core, then please follow this passage all the way. And at the right side 4th room from the end, please look for great master Gao Li Yun."

"Well, thanks a lot!" Ren Tian You thanked and after that he immediately followed the direction. After a moment he arrived at the room mentioned by that maid, after that he pushed open the door and entered inside.

This was a wide room, everything that is needed in the room such as tables, chairs and other kind of furniture, were available in this room. And in the center of the room, there was an old man sitting on the chair and looking at the book attentively. Hearing the sound of the door, that old man put down his book and looked towards the direction of Ren Tian You.

"Hello, I want to sell a number of magical beasts' core." Ren Tian You stepped forward towards that old man called Gao Li Yun, and directly spoke straight to the point.

"Oh , selling core of magical beasts? Then take out the cores of magical

beasts, and let me examine it.” With a little interest in his face, Gao Li Yun said.

“This table may be a bit small, *oh* .”

“*He he* , then you can just take out in the ground.”

After hearing the words of Gao Li Yun, Ren Tian You took out a storage scroll from his ninja backpack. After that he opened the scroll and spread it on the floor. Gao Li Yun didn’t understand the reason behind the action of Ren Tian You, and he just kept watching.

“Open!” Ren Tian You made few hand seals with his right hand, “*peng, peng*” then suddenly the scroll suddenly pop off with smokes. When the smoke dispersed, they could see several piles of magical beasts’ cores had appeared on the floor.

“This is?” Seeing the action of Ren Tian You, surprise flashed in the eyes of Gao Li Yun. After that he looked towards Ren Tian You and said, “Youngster, very good tool!”

“Thank you for your praise. Please check the total price of these magical beasts’ core.”

“*He he*, Ok!” Gao Li Yun came near this piles of magical beasts’ core and started to examine carefully. After about 10 minutes, Gao Li Yun stood up and said to Ren Tian You, “269 class 3 cores, 257 class 4 cores, 193 class 5 cores, 127 class 6 cores, and 37 class 7 cores. All the energy within these magical cores were properly preserved, there is not any loss, so we will pay you according to market price. 20 gold coins for class 3 cores, 100 gold coins for class 4 cores, 700 gold coins for class 5 cores, 1600 gold coins for class 6 cores, and 8000 gold coins for class 7 cores. All together 665380 gold coins. Do you have a magic card? If you have then I can directly transfer the gold coins.”

“*Oh, um* , I still don’t have magic card. Do you provide magic cards, if so then can I get a magic card for myself?”

“We ‘Blue emperor’s song auction house’, of course give this service. Please wait a moment, I will call a person to get you a magic card.” Gao

Li Yun called a maid and said something in her ear. Then that servant nodded her head and left.

“*Ha ha*, is there anything else to sell? Or do you have more magical beasts core?” Turning around, Gao Li Yun asked Ren Tian You.

“*M-hm* , for the time being, I don’t have.” Ren Tian you shook his head. Now he had only a dozen or so class 7 cores, in addition to this he had only class 8 core, and saint class core. He didn’t have any intention to sell these magical beasts’ core.

“*Oh*, it really is a pity.” At this moment that maid came in. She hand over the purple colored card to Gao Li Yun and left the room.

Gao Yi Yun produce another similar card, and he stacked them together. After that a faint wave of magic flashed. Then he handed the card to Ren Tian You and said, “Well this is ownerless magic card, if you drop a blood in this card, then it will recognize you as its master. Your total gold is 665280. 100 gold coins are deducted as a fee to create this card.”

Ren Tian You drip a drop of blood on the card, after that he clearly felt that there was exact 665280 gold coins, then he said, “Well there is nothing left, I will leave first.”

“*He he* , looking forward to your next visit.” After watching Ren Tian You leave, he waved his hand and all the cores on the ground disappeared. “Interesting, only at the level of intermediate fighter, but taking out such a large number of high class magical beasts’ core.”

After leaving the auction house, Ren Tian You was returning to the academy. Just at that time, a surprise voice of a female appeared behind him, “*Yi* , aren’t you Ximen Tian Long!”

Hearing this, Ren Tian You suddenly paused his steps. He had never thought that someone who knew the previous owner of the body would appear here. Ren Tian You turned around to look behind him, he recognized the identity of this young girl from the memory of Ximen Tian Long. “Turned out to be her!”

Chapter 31: *Genjutsu Shibari* (Paralysis Genjutsu)

Seeing this beautiful young girl, his eyebrows gradually wrinkled. How can he came across her at this place, really a bad luck! The girl in front of him was Ximen Zi Yue, Ximen Tian Long's younger sister. From the memory of Ximen Tian Long, he learnt that when they were young they were extremely close, and during their younger days, she used to call Ximen Tian Long as 'Tian Long elder brother'. But after she grew up, perhaps she became aware of reality and gradually distanced herself from Ximen Tian Long. Afterwards she started to treat Ximen Tian Long with freezing irony and burning satire.

"Why are you here?" Ren Tian You frowned and asked. He never thought that he would meet someone from Ximen clan this fast after leaving Magical beasts forest.

"*He he* , I didn't expect to come across you here!" Ximen Zi Yue said with grinning. "Look at your appearance, aren't you looking more comfortable! It seemed like leaving Ximen clan was best choice for you."

"Zi Yue, Who is he?" A youth wearing a purple dress was following her. In addition to this youth, there were still 4 or 5 bodyguards following her. Seeing that Zi Yue was familiarly talking with Ren Tian You, he asked with a frown.

"He used to be my elder brother, Ximen Tian Long, trash of Ximen clan. So our clan had expelled him from our clan." Ximen Zi Yue said with grinning.

"*Oh !*" That youth suddenly release the sound of understand.

"Ximen Xi Yue, you better pipe down your mouth. First I would like to correct several things you said. First, I'm not your brother, second, my name is Ren Tian You, and I don't have any relation with your Ximen clan. And each and every insult you have given me, I will return back to you all with interest. Third and also the last, don't utter the word trash, otherwise I will kill you." Hearing the insult of Ximen Zi Yue, the eyes of

Ren Tian You gradually changed into a blood color, and gradually *Sharingan* became visible, and staring at Ximen Zi Yue he said every words clearly.

“You.....” Ximen Zi Yua face was filled with anger, nevertheless seeing those abnormal eyes of Ren Tian You, a chill appeared inside her heart from nowhere. And even though she opened her mouth to say something, but no words came out.

“*Humph* , impudent, you trash.....*Ah* !” Hearing the words of Ren Tian You, the youth who was standing beside Ximen Zi Yue, suddenly spoke with disdain. But before he finish speaking, he only sensed something, then he felt a severe pain in his face, and after that he involuntarily gave a horrible shriek and flew backwards.

“Second young master!”

“Zhao Guang Lei!” The bodyguards and Ximen Zi Yue suddenly cried out in alarm.

“*Humph* , I said I don’t want to hear the word trash!” Without even withdrawing his right hand, Ren Tian You spoke with complete indifference.

“*Ah*, this pain is killing me, bastard, you all hastily capture him, and I’ll kill him.” Zhao Guang Lei was screaming and rolling on the ground while holding his right side of the face and roared towards the bodyguards.

“Yes!” Those several bodyguards answered. But before they could take out their weapons, Ren Tian You had already started to take action. They could only see that Ren Tian You change into smoke and disappeared and suddenly above the area of those body guards the silhouette of Ren Tian You was seen along with the several horrible shriek. After that the heads of those bodyguards suddenly fell on the ground and the blood started to flow from their neck.

Ren Tian You was standing behind Ximen Zi Yue while carrying snake sword in his right hand, and then Ren Tian You spoke in the ear of Ximen Zi Yue, “You better not get involved, otherwise you will lose your

pitiful life.”

“You.....” Hearing the cold voice, and again looking at the dead bodies of the bodyguards that were lying on the ground, suddenly caused her to be so scared that she didn’t dared to even move.

“As for you, young master Zhao, how do you want to die?” Ren Tian turned around and looked at Zhao Guang Lei. And with a faint smile in his face, he slowly advance towards Zhao Guang Lei.

“You, you.....don’t come, don’t come!” Watching Ren Tian You advancing towards him with a sword in his hand, Zhao Guang Lei was so scared that he couldn’t even retreat, and roared towards Ren Tian You with complete fear.

“Step aside, Step aside!” Several voices started to come from behind the crowds of onlooker. Shortly afterwards, several armor wearing patrolling guards made their way inside. Seeing the guards, Zhao Guang Lei felt that he had seen his savior. And towards those guards he roared, “You all quickly come over here. I am Zhao clan’s second young master, this person wants to kill me. He already killed all my guards, you all hurry over here and arrest him, no, directly kill him!”

“Is that so?” The guard saw the dead bodies lying on the ground, and questioned Ren Tian You while frowning.

“I killed some damn people, because loathe trouble!” Ren Tian You didn’t deny.

“In that case, you should come with us. Defending imperial capital is our job, so today we must take you with us.” After listening to Ren Tian You, even if he didn’t have any good impression on Zhao Guang Lei, as he was the the protector of Imperial capital, he spoke to Ren Tian You, after that he waved his hand, then all the guards took out their weapons and pointed towards Ren Tian You.

“I’m very sorry, I don’t have any interest to take a walk with you. So you might as well stay in that place, *Genjutsu Shibari!* (Paralysis Genjutsu!)” Seeing that those guards were approaching him, although he could kill all of them but he didn’t do so because he not an indiscriminate killer

and he only kills those, who he thinks are wretched. So Ren Tian You used his illusion of *Sharingan*. In the perception of guards, they suddenly found that a huge nails were inserted in their bodies, and couldn't free themselves, no matter how hard they tried. This was the illusion technique used by Itachi to bind Orochimaru. Even the great swords man and illusion master could not struggle free for this technique in a short period of time.

After sorting them, Ren Tian You turned back to Zhao Guang Lei, just at time the voice of Ximen Zi Yue could be herd, "Ximen Tian Long, you shouldn't kill him. He is the second son of Zhao clan of imperial capital Ka Li Si. If you kill him, you won't be able to live in this city."

"I said, my name is Ren Tian You. Don't call me Xime Tian Long. In addition, when did you start caring about me?" He didn't even turned around and walked towards Zhao Guang Lei, and at that moment, suddenly an attack came towards him. Ren Tian You slightly smiled and mumbled, "Finally coming out?" he used his snake sword to block.

"*Peng !*" sound of metal colliding rang. Ren Tian You unexpectedly saw the old person wearing black clothes who was holding a board sword with the one hand. And Ren Tian You snake sword had collided with this person's board sword.

"Youngster, who are you, and why must you kill the young master of our house?" The old man asked coldly.

"Bah, who I want to kill is not your concern, you just need to concern about yourself, old man!" Ren Tian You said with disdain. After that he secretly made several hand seals with his left hands. Followed by the sounds of birds cry, a strong lighting suddenly appeared in his right hand and started to ccover his snake sword.

"Not good! Flame charge!" That old man was surprised to see lightning appear in Ren Tian You hand, and shortly afterwards suddenly a flame ring appeared from his body and the impact spread all around him.

"*Tut!* " Ren Tian You suddenly spat, and then used *shunshin no jutsu* (Body Flicker Technique)! After that he withdrew his snake sword and

placed it inside the sheath, after that he used his right hand to make seal, “*Kai!* (Release!)” Suddenly those city guards could move again. Then he said to Ximen Zi Yue, “Go back and tell Ximen Ba Tian and Ximen Feng, within 1 year, I will come back to Ximen clan, *ha ha !*” After finishing speaking, Ren Tian You turned into a smoke and disappeared. Shortly afterwards, another old man who was covered with purple lightning all over the body suddenly appeared there.

“Great grandfather!” Seeing this old man, Zhao Guang Lei rushed towards that old man. That old man looked at Zhao Guang Lei and those dead bodies of bodyguards on the ground for a while, and suddenly asked with a cold voice, “What’s going on here?”

Zhao Guang Lei immediately started to state the matters occurred here and also didn’t forget to add more details, however Ren Tian You had already left that place.

Chapter 32: Mysterious Youngster

At this time Ren Tian You was already en route towards Supreme light academy. Just now Ren Tian You had suddenly felt a formidable energy quickly approaching towards his location. Also compared to the energy of the mysterious girl whom he had encountered last time, this energy was stronger, so it meant that the approaching person was at least Siant class. Although Ren Tian You was not afraid to confront this person, still if he fought inside this imperial capital, which was also the stronghold of other person, he would be the one to suffer most. As a result he had quickly left that place. From start to finish he had never cared about that kid from Zhao clan, as for Ximen Zi Yue, she will return and report about this matter to Ximen clan. Ren Tian You didn't think about this matter anymore, after all if his strength is strong enough, then he didn't need to fear about any things or anyone. Just like Madara who alone confronted the whole ninja world and the past *Kages* who were completely fearless. They can do so because they had strength!

Ren Tian You before long reached the entrance of Supreme light academy, there he suddenly discovered several human vague figure. After carefully looking, he found out that they were Lan Yan and others. Ren Tian You quickly walked towards them and said, "Hello, uncle, why are you standing here?"

"F**k, didn't I say not to call me uncle, but you are still calling! Do you need a beating?" Hearing the word uncle, Luo Tian Xing violently rushed towards him.

"*Humph* , then lets go to training ground *ah* , by coincidence, my hand is itching a bit." Ren Tian You spoke.

"You.....today I am feeling unwell, some another day I will hit you." Luo Tian Xing knew that if he accept the proposal of Ren Tian You, then he would be in great tragedy under the fists of Ren Tian You. So he quickly refused.

“Ha ha !” After listening to the words of Luo Tian Xing, Lan Yan and others suddenly laughed.

“We were not waiting for you without reason, it’s just we wanted to hear about your enrollment test, but you were not inside the academy. So with no other choice we had to wait for you here.” Lan Yan slowly talked.

“Ah, so it was like that! I had just went to buy something, nothing more.”

“Well, why are we still standing here, let’s go inside the academy.” Ren Tian You and others walked inside the academy. Just when Ren Tian You was about to speak, suddenly a loud sound rang from the nearby training area.

“Hong! ” Hearing the sound of explosion, Ran Tian You and others stopped their steps and looked at the door of training area.

“What happened?” Long You asked with uncertainty. Just at that time the door opened, and a person suddenly came out from there. Seeing this person, suddenly the eyes of Ren Tian You and others shrunk, as all the hair of this person was standing erect.

This young man was wearing a gray colored clothes, had an elegant face, and if you look at him calmly, then you could immediately tell that he was from a large clan just like Lan Yan and others. He had white colored hair all over his head, as well as his skin was also so white in color, that it was almost scary, as it felt like he was issuing a pale death aura from all over the body.

That fellow glanced at Ren Tian You and others, and then as if he didn’t see anyone he walked inside.

*“Gudong*who is this person, and why the aura of his is body like that, it remind me of dead person.” Li Feng swallowed a mouthful of saliva, and asked stammeringly.

“I also don’t know. He came out from inside that door, should be a new student like Tian You.” After thinking deeply, Lan Yan said slowly.

Just then, that door again opened, the same guard that Ren Tian You

had met came out while carrying unconscious Yi Yun. Lan Yan and others looked at each other and went towards that guard, “Hello, what is going on inside the room?”

“Yes, the test teacher is knocked out again by the challenger, just like your friend over there did in his test. Damn it, what is happening today? Only abnormal people are coming to take the test.” After giving a reply and muttering something to himself, he quickly rushed towards the treatment room.

“*Oh*, Tian You, so you knocked out the test teacher?” Luo Tian Xing was covered with cold sweat and asked Ren Tian You.

“*Eh* , ha ha, I just come across a tough tortoise shell, as a result I use a bit more force.” Ren Tian You replied.

“Great!” Li Feng and others all gave thumbs-up to Ren Tian You.

“*Wa*, still big brother Tian You is awesome!” With the stars forming inside her eyes, Long Luo Luo spoke.

“*Eh, he he, he he.....*” Ren Tian You embarrassedly laughed.

“Let’s go, I still don’t know the location of dormitory where I will be staying. So you should take me there.”

“Where was you assigned?” Li Feng asked curiously.

“Boys dormitory, 3rd area, 2nd floor, room number 202.”

“*Oh* , 3rd area, what? You were assigned at 3rd sector!” Li Feng roared in surprise, and Luo Meng Wu and all others also had a look of surprise in their face.

“F**k, why on earth are you all surprised? I don’t think I said anything that shocking!” Ren Tian You said gloomily.

“Nonsense, although 3rd district used to be boys dormitory but now it is already decided, to change this area into the girls dormitory area. Thanks to this no male lives in this dormitory. Although currently there are not many students living in this dormitory, but all the resident of this dormitory are females. Meng Wu also resides there.” Li Feng explained.

“No way!” Ren Tian You was completely dumbfounded.

“Without doubt it’s real. In this dormitory you get a single room per person, and the living conditions is much better than other ordinary dormitory!” Luo Tian Xing said in a bad mood.

“Meng Wu, what is your room number, if I cannot fall asleep at night, I can come to your room for a heart to heart talk with you *ah* .” Ren Tian You suddenly said to Luo Meng Wu with a vulgar appearance.

“Die already!” Hearing to Ren Tian You, Luo Meng Wu’s beautiful face became deathly pale and in a bad mood she kicked Ren Tian You.

“Hey, Tian You, I am quite worried that you and my sister will be living under the same roof, so let’s exchange our room!” Luo Tian Xing suddenly whispered in the ear of Ren Tian You.

“In your dream!” Ren Tian You directly refused, and inside his heart he thought ‘on the Earth, I had never got the chance to enter girl’s dormitory, but here at different world I got this opportunity and what’s more I can live with them under the same roof.’

Ren Tian You followed Lan Yan and others, and walked all the way to the northern part of the academy. After about 10 minutes, crossing the bamboo forest, they arrived in front of 5 storied building. At this moment, Luo Meng Wu said, “This is our dormitory, let go in.”

“Ok, Tian You, go to your room and you can wait me there.” Luo Meng Wu said that and entered her room in first floor. Ren Tian You and others went straight to 2nd floor to room number 202. After that Ren Tian You took out his room card, and inserted in the groove at the front of door. A surge of magic flashed and the door automatically opened. Then Ren Tian You took back his room card and all of them enter inside his room.

This was 2LDK room. This room was comparable to the room of residential buildings on the earth without any electric appliances.

“Wow, I am more and more envious, Tian You, you really don’t want to exchange our rooms?” Luo Tian Xing again asked this question.

Seeing the facial expression of Luo Tian Xing, Ren Tian You suddenly shuddered. And coldly said, “Your sister, don’t disgust me!” And after this he kicked Luo Tian Xing and because of the impact of kick Luo Tian Xing fell towards the door.

“*Humph*, with only this much do you think this will hurt me, do not underestimate copper skin ability of 7 broken bone, blood lineage of our clan.....” Luo Tian Xing spoke while patting his body. But just as he finished speaking, “*Bang!*” the door heavily hit his head, this caused Luo Tian Xing to roll on the ground while holding his head. Luo Meng Wu came inside from the door and seeing her fallen brother, she was completely dumbfounded.

“*Humph*, copper skin..... Hey, Lan Yan, do you think the hit from this door can improve his brain?” Looking at the fallen Luo Tian Xing, Ren Tian You asked Lan Yan!

“*Ha ha!*”

“*Ha ha*, laughter is killing me!”

.....

Lan Yan and others laughed while holding their belly. Especially Long Luo Luo, she was already tearing up while laughing.

Chapter 33: Babel Tower

Ren Tian You and others laughed for a while, after that they went to academy to bring back some daily necessities to the room of Ren Tian You. After that Ren Tian You remembered about that Babel tower, which was mentioned by Li Yun, so he asked Li Feng and others about this tower.

“Babel Tower, we also don’t know many things about this tower!” Shaking his head, Lan Yan said.

“We only know that, even before this Supreme light academy was established, this Babel tower already existed inside the ground of this academy. As far as where it located is, what it is, how it looks like and so on, none of us know about it. And it is also forbidden to spread rumor about this babel tower.” Long You explained slowly.

“We all are only first grade. Currently we just need to inform teacher that we completed trial by fire assignment at Magical Beasts’ Forest, and after that we can obtain the permission to enter this mysterious Babel tower.”

“Can’t you ask about this to your clan elders? I think the background of all of you is not that simple?” Ren Tian You asked curiously.

“Long You is the 3rd prince of the imperial family, Long Luo Luo is 7th princess, as for Luo Tian Xing and his sister, their father is Grand Marshal. He is in charge of 1/3 army of the empire, their father is known as ‘crazy blood war god’, and he is saint rank warrior. The clan of Li Feng is also not weak. They are aristocratic clan of illusionists, whole clan members are expert in cultivating illusions. And as for my clan, *heh heh* , we do business.” Lan Yan slowly explained.

“*Heh Heh* , the family of Lan Yan is very rich. Do you know the Blue emperor auction house in the imperial city? That is theirs auction house!” Li Feng added.

“F**k, that auction house belong to your clan!” Suddenly Ren Tian You rolled his eyes and said.

“Yes, what happened?” Seeing the odd reaction of Ren Tian You, Lan Yan asked.

“Today I went to that auction house, and sold all the magical beasts’ core that I had collected in these 2 years, and got more than 600,000 gold coins.”

“*Eh.....* ” Lan Yan and others were a bit surprised, what is this, their good friend was shortage in money and he sold his everything had in his friend’s house.

“Well, no need to speak about this anymore. Didn’t you all asked your clan’s elder about this babel tower?” Ren Tian You was mostly curious about this Babel tower.

“We asked about it, but they said that after we enter, we will know about it ourselves, and didn’t disclosed a single word bout babel tower.” Li Fen said.

“That’s right, big brother Tian You. My father always loves me very much, but even he didn’t tell me a single word about Babel Tower. I’m very angry!” Long Luo Luo added.

Listening the explanation of Lan Yan and others, Ren Tian You started to thought, ‘why didn’t anyone gave any information on this Babel tower, even a king himself is keeping it a secret from his own sons and daughter. In addition to this, today he encountered that mysterious youth. That special aura surrounding around his body resemble the specific race which Ximen Tian Long had accidently read in ancient book. Still, truly interesting, seems like the decision to come to this academy was indeed correct.’

“Tian You, what’s going on with you?” Patting Ren Tian You who was deeply thinking, Li Feng asked.

“*He he*, its nothing! Just thinking about Babel tower.” Ren Tian You replied.

“Well, don’t think any more about it. Oh, It’s already this late. Let’s go to eat something first.” Long You pulled Ren Tian You and started to head towards dining hall.

After they reached the dining hall, Long You and others didn’t sat there but headed towards the second floor, which was reserved for nobility to eat. This shows that discrimination between poor and rich is present everywhere.

After ordering meals, Ren Tian You again asked about the academy. Naturally Lan Yan and others answered every question about the academy. From this Ren Tian You got general understanding of the academy.

The classes in the academy were divided into 5 courts—— general magic court, warrior skill court, magic court, and alchemy court. Everyone who attend this academy, no matter the level of strength, and innate talent can only attend grade 1 of any court at the start. Only after you pass the trial by fire assignment given by the academy, you get the chance to enter Babel Tower. And only after completing the assignment of Babel Tower that is given by the academy, you can ascend to next class. You can take these assignment anytime, as long as you think your strength is strong enough, even if that is your 1st day, you can attempt this assignment. But if you fail to complete the assignment, you are barred to attempt this assignment for next six months. Also if you didn’t ascend to the next class within 2 years of joining the academy, then you are expelled from the academy and is forever banned to enroll this academy again. No matter what your identity is.

And every grade had a special class, this was the class where Ren Tian You was assigned. This was the class where only genius and experts of the same grade can attend. Of course, entering this class didn’t give any chance to sit back and relax, as every other student of the same grade can challenge the student of special class of same grade. If the challenger wins, then the loser special class student will lose his place in special class to the challenger. Also the challenges can’t be refused, and refusing the challenge meant giving up the challenge. Of course there is the limit

on how many challenges, you should accept daily. At least 3 challenges should be accepted, after that you could reject any other challenges for remaining day.

“Interesting!” After listening to Lan Yan and others, Ren Tian You muttered to himself. Just at that time, meal also arrived. They stopped their discussion and started to eat.

After they had eaten and drunk to their heart content, they left dining hall and started to stroll around the academy. “Little Wu, you came back from your trial by fire assignment.” Just then, they heard a surprised voice of male from behind them.

Ren Tian You and others looked behind them, and saw a young man with a blue hair who resembled Lan Yan and Lan Xin Meng. And was running towards Luo Meng Wu.

“Lan Yin, how many times should I tell you, don’t call me so intimately!” Seeing that male, Luo Meng Wu suddenly had a headache, and said.

“Lan Yin? Same surname as Lan Yan and Xin Meng, furthermore that blue hair, don’t tell me this kid is.....” Hearing the name of the kid, coupled with the blue hair, Ren Tian You immediately speculated the identity of this young man. After that Lan Yan conformed his guess.

“Hey younger brother, I and your younger sister both are standing here, but even after so long you didn’t see us? Is Meng Wu only the person in your eye?” Lan Yan said gloomily.

“Ah, elder brother and little sister, you are also here.” It seemed like Lan Yin had just discovered them, so he hastily greeted them.

“You.....” Lan Yan didn’t know what to say anymore. Lan Xin Meng was also speechless seeing the reaction of her 2nd older brother.

“Ha ha, never thought that the younger brother of Lan Yan was this interesting.” Ren Tian You laughed in his heart.

“Little Wu, did you eat? If not then please come with me to have a dinner.” Lan Yin didn’t even turned towards the direction of his brother

and sister but was only staring at the direction of Luo Meng Wu.

“Well, sorry, this young lady had already eaten just a moment ago. Furthermore, I don’t want to eat meal with you.” Luo Meng Wu was already having a great headache.

“Ai, Little Wu, this is already 383th time you turned me down when I invited you. Why do you turn me down every time?” Lan Yin said with a sad face. Hearing Lan Yin, Ren Tian You shook his head. The willpower of this fellow is indeed high, even after getting rejected so many times, he still hadn’t given up.

“That is.....that is because I already have another person I love, yes, he is Ren Tian You.” Luo Meng Wu suddenly pointed towards Ren Tian You and said.

“F**k, what, me again!” Hearing this, Ren Tian You felt like crying. ‘Ever since I came to this world, every time someone want fake boyfriend, they look for me. And what’s more, I have to take the hit of jealousy.’

At that time, Ren Tian You suddenly sensed a powerful murderous intent. Looking at the source, he saw that the eyes of Lan Yin was shining with dangerous glint and was firmly staring at him.

“*Gu dong !*” Ren Tian You heavily swallowed his saliva, and he couldn’t help but retreat few steps.

Chapter 34: -No Title-

“Well, that, listen to my explanation.....” Seeing that boundless murderous intent in the eyes of Lan Yin, Ren Tian You suddenly shuddered. After that he hastily opened his mouth to explain, but before he could finish talking, his mouth was covered.

“Help me to drive him away, all right?” Luo Meng Wu covered the mouth of Ren Tian You and then whispered.

“*Wu wu*” Pointing at the covered mouth and nose, Ren Tian You tried to talk.

“*Ah .*” Immediately without losing any time, Luo Meng Wu released her hand. After that Ren Tian You took a deep breath and said, “So am I going to become a cannon fodder every time? Why don’t you just find a real boyfriend or find another person to act as a fake boyfriend or something else? If this continues on, then even if I have 9 lives, it won’t be enough?” Ren Tian You put on a long face and said to Luo Tian Wu.

“Please, among all my friends, you are the only one he don’t know. So you are the only one qualified to become my fake boyfriend. Also, if you don’t help me, do you believe that I will tell everyone you molested me.” Luo Meng Wu was annoyed and rolling her eyes she said.

“You....., *sigh* since you say so, what I say anymore?” Ren Tian You put on a long face and looked at Luo Meng Wu, and inside his heart, he wailed, ‘I know you are different type of person than your brother. Unlike your brother who is black in skin color, you have a black belly. *Ah*, oh god, why did you let me meet these evil friends, *ah?*”

“That, little Wu Wu is correct. I’m her boyfriend.” After speaking, under the stupefied gaze of Lan Yan and others, he encircled his right hand on the body of Luo Meng Wu and embrace her against his bosom and thought, “*Ga ga* , I, your father may not become your shield for nothing, at least I can take some interest.”

“You.....you actually take advantage of me.” At the bosom of Ren Tian You, the whole body of Luo Meng Wu was stiff. Till now with the exception of her close family member, no other man had ever embrace her. As a result her body was stiff.

“Oh, but currently I am your boyfriend. Embracing, hugging and cuddling is quite normal. I still haven’t kissed you yet, why are you so overwhelmed.” Inside his heart, Ren Tian You was laughing evilly.

“You dare!” Hearing Ren Tian You still wanted to kiss her, immediately Luo Meng Wu glared at him. Inside her heart she was deeply regretting, about why she asked this big lecher to become her fake boyfriend.

“You.....you guys!” Staring at Ren Tian You and Luo Meng Wu with burning eyes, Lan Yin didn’t know what to say.

“Hey, Tian You, he is my younger brother. Don’t play too much.” Lan Yan passed by Ren Tian You and whispered.

“Boss, I am also being forced to do this by this black belly woman. She is blackmailing me by saying that she will shout out that I molested her, if I don’t do this. So, I will try to do what I can.” Ren Tian You explained with wry smile.

“Ai .” Lan Yan sighed and shook his head, and didn’t know that to say anymore.

“You actually dared to snatch away my most loveable little Wu. I want to have a duel with you.” Lan Yin yelled full of anger.

“I’m sorry. I’m not interested.”

“You coward, do not even dared to accept my duel. Are you still a man?”

“You don’t need to know whether I am a man or not, besides I think she is clearer about this matter, right Little Wu Wu!” Ren Tian You lewdly smiled and looked at Luo Meng Wu in his embrace.

“You.....” Luo Meng Wu immediately gnash her teeth and didn’t know what to say. Now she was really regretting the she asked Ren Tian You to become her fake boyfriend.

“You, you guys actually.....” Lan Yin trembled all over and pointed towards Ren Tian You and Luo Meng Wu and was speechless.

Luo Tian Xing and others were covering their face, they felt disgraced, and were asking themselves why they met such an evil friend! And especially Luo Tian Xing, if this case was not for the sake of his younger sister, he would have already chopped Ren Tian You to death. It was obvious that this couldn't be dismissed by saying it's a simple harassment.

“You, you bastard, I want a duel against you.” Lan Yin roared while glaring Ren Tian You.

“Humph, again duel, don't you have any other fresh trick! I'm not interested in duel.” Ren Tian You picked his nostrils and said disdainfully.

“Ah, its already this late, we should rest. Little Wu Wu, let's get out of here.” Saying this Ren Tian You turned around and walked away while still holding Luo Meng Wu.

“You bastard, hold it right there.” Seeing Ren Tian You and Luo Meng Wu walking towards the dormitory, Lan Yin thought they were going to have an affair. In a flash, anger suddenly rose sharply, ‘grandfather's, no need to mention about snatching I, your father's most treasured woman, still brazenly showing off affection in front of me!’ Lan Yin directly took out his sword and attacked Ren Tian You.

“*Pu chi !*”

Along with the sound of blade entering the body, everyone was stunned. They could only see that the sword in the hand of Lan Yin had stabbed through the body of Ren Tian You.

“Tian You!” Luo Meng Wu cried out in alarm, and from the side Lan Yan and others directly dashed towards Ren Tian You. Just at that time, they saw that the body of Ren Tian You suddenly turned into 4 black crows and scattered towards Lan Yin. This was the unique skill of Uchiha Itachi—— *Magen—Shinkarasu* (Demon Illusion—Mirage Raven).

“Where is this?” Lan Yin looked all around him and asked.

“This is my world!” Suddenly the space in front of Lan Yin twisted, and Ren Tian You appeared before him.

“You, you didn’t die?” Seeing Ren Tian You, Lan Yin was frightened and asked stammeringly.

“*Ha ha* , Of course, I didn’t die. I brought you here to talk to you about something.” Ren Tian You said grinning.

“What something? Between us there is nothing left to talk.” Lan Yin replied with a disdain.

“I want to talk about the matter of Luo Meng Wu. Actually, honestly speaking, there is nothing between me and Luo Meng Wu. We are just good friends, but.....” Ren Tian You said slowly, but before he could finish speaking, the pleasantly surprised voice of Lan Yin interrupted him.

“Really?”

“No kidding, without doubt it’s real. In addition I discovered that, although you like Luo Meng Wu, but she seemed to be too cold towards you.” In a bad mood, Ren Tian You said.

“I have been pursuing her for almost 3 years, but she always treat me like a younger brother and never before responded to my feelings.” Lan Yin said very depressingly.

“Why do you like her?” Ren Tian You stared the eyes of Lan Yin and asked.

“I, I like.....” Lan Yin stammered and couldn’t tell even a single reason.

“Actually, you really don’t like her, you just purely wanted to obtain her, nothing more. Isn’t that right?” Ren Tian You said. Inside his heart he was secretly sneering, ‘didn’t expect these pick-up lines that I had browsed on the internet on the Earth, to be useful in this different world.’

“No, I’m not.....” Lan Yin complexion became ghastly pale, and

tried to explain.

“You merely deceived yourself into thinking you liked her, nothing more.”

“I.....” Lan Yin sat on the ground. But he didn’t know what to say.

“I think Luo Meng Wu is already aware about this matter so she had been refusing you all this time. If you want Luo Meng Wu to really accept you, first of all give yourself a reason to love her.”

“I.....got it!” Lan Yin lowered his head and spoke

“*He he*, oh, that’s right! You should hurry up, otherwise Luo Meng Wu may like someone else and you won’t even find a place to cry. For example me *ah*, I am such an outstanding guy, so I can’t guaranty you that she won’t fall in love with me.”

“You.....” Lan Yin lifted his head and was about to curse Ren Tian You, only to find the space was around him was gradually twisting. When he regained his vision again, he discovered that he was still standing at his original location. His sword was still inside his sheath and his brother and others were also standing at the side without moving from their place.

“This is?” Lan Yin tried to think, but he didn’t know the matter just now was real or not. He even started to think that all the matters happened before were his fantasies.

“That was my illusion skill, and the things we talked with each other just now, I hope you will think about that carefully.” Ren Tian You said to Lan Yin while covering his left eye with his hand, as his left eyes was a bit tired.

“I know.” Lan Yin thought for a while, then turned around and left.

“Hey, Tian You, what’s going on? Why did my brother leave so suddenly?” Lan Yan came towards Ren Tian You and curiously asked.

“*Heh heh* , secret.” Ren Tian You laughed. Then he turned towards Luo Meng Wu and said, “Let’s go, darling little Wu Wu. It’s already late, so

we should go to bed.”

“Go to hell.” In a flash, the face of Luo Meng Wu was filled with dark clouds, and with a strong murderous look she lifted her long, slender and beautiful legs and kicked Ren Tian You.

“*Ah !*” Ren Tian You made a beautiful arc in the air ‘*peng*’ and fell on the flower bed on the side of the path.

“*Ha ha.*”

“*Wa ha ha!*”

.....

Seeing the miserable condition of Ren Tian You, suddenly each and every one of them cannot help but laugh.

Chapter 35: Return To The Room Of Dormitory Through The Window

Limping Ren Tian You and Luo Meng Wu walked towards their dormitory. “Hey Meng Wu, you are so ruthless, kicking me too hardly. Even now, my body is still hurting.”

“Who told you to take advantage of me? Do you think I’m that cheap? I think it was still too light of a punishment.” Luo Meng Wu said disdainfully.

“But you still used me as your shield/excuse, how can you forget about this!” Ren Tian You immediately argued back.

“Oh, is it? Why can’t I remember? When did that happen *ah* ?” Luo Meng Wu said with uncertain look in her face.

“You.....you are something.” Ren Tian You said while grinding his teeth. ‘Honestly our forefathers didn’t deceived me, ‘women are very difficult to deal with’, and this phrase is also applied here *ah*, f**k!’ Ren Tian You cursed inside his heart.

“Hey, Tian You, why did Lan Yin suddenly leave at that moment? I clearly know that he is a type of person who never gives up so easily.” Luo Meng Wu asked curiously.

“Actually, I just merely created an illusion and told him something?”

“What thing?”

“That is secret, I cannot say.” Ren Tian shook his head.

After that they walked silently and reached the dormitory, but seeing the condition of dormitory, Ren Tian You immediately ceased his steps and refused to move forward.

Because in front of him, Ren Tian You saw several female student were talking, washing clothes and so on. If Ren Tian You swaggered inside the dormitory now, he was uncertain whether he will be alive or not.

“What happened, Tian You? Let’s go.” Seeing that Ren Tian You was not moving an inch, Luo Meng Wu felt surprised and asked.

“That, you go first. I will follow you soon.” Ren Tian You resolutely shook his head.

“*Ha ha*so it was like that. Be at ease, these sisters are very gentle and soft. They will definitely receive you warmly.” After looking at the direction where Ren Tian You was watching, Luo Meng Wu understood the thought of Ren Tian You. So she teased him.

“*Ha ha*no need, I will think about the way to go up myself.” Ren Tian You resolutely shook his head in refusal.

“Since you insist, you are on your own. I’ll go first.” Seeing the resolute expression, Luo Meng Wu no longer teased him. And she walked towards the dormitory.

Seeing Luo Meng Wu disappeared inside the dormitory, Ren Tian once again looked at those female students in front of dormitory. ‘Grandfather’s, this is also my dormitory, so why am I afraid?’ Although he mumbled like this, but he didn’t have enough guts to brazenly walk inside the dormitory filled with girls only.

“*sigh* , since I can’t walk through main entrance, then I, your father will enter through window them.” Ren Tian You grinned his teeth and quickly walked behind the dormitory. After some time, he arrived at the walls behind the dormitory, then he used his chakra to cover his feet and started to walk on the walls. Just when he was at the side of second floor room, he suddenly heard the noise from that room.

“Not good.” Ren Tian You cried out in alarm and quickly started to form the series of hand seals, “*Doton—Iwagakure no Jutsu!* (Earth Style—Hidden in Stones Jutsu!)” After he completed forming hand seals, suddenly the chakra started to fluctuated around him and his figure disappeared from the wall.

After that he saw that the window of that room was opened from inside, and someone threw a basin of water from that window, after that the window was closed again.

At that time, space started to twist and Ren Tian You figure suddenly appeared on the earth.

“*Whew*, that was a close call.” Ren Tian You wiped the sweats on his forehead.

Doton—Iwagakure no Jutsu! (Earth Style—Hidden in Stones Jutsu!) allowed him to camouflage himself with the earth around him.

After that he walked towards his room windows. After arriving near his room windows, from his ninja backpack he took out a kunai, and then pry open his window and entered inside his room.

“*Whew* , finally came in. his sister really is not easy.” Ren Tian You sat on the bed and wiped his cold sweat from his forehead. A moment ago, it was really dangerous, if not for the concealing ninjutsu, I would have been discovered. The he would have become a big jock. At that time, he suddenly thought about a problem, how was he going to come and go from his room every day, should he use window every day? F**k, what a great thing *ah!*

Although he was depressed enough to cough blood, still there wasn't any good solution to this problem, so he could only use window for the time being.

Ren Tian You shut the windows of the bathroom, and started to have a pleasant bubble bath. After bathing he wiped his wet body dry and lied on the bed.

Right now Ren Tian You was not feeling any drowsiness. From his bed he was lying, he looked towards the sky outside the window. After that looking at the 2 moons for a long time, he started to thought about many things.

‘Its already been more than 2 years since I arrived to this Divine Wind continent, I don't know how my parents are doing. In addition after they got the news of my death, I don't know whether they could again live normally or not. But mom and dad, your son is not dead, but still alive in this another world. You can rest assured, as soon as I am strong enough, I will search for the way back and will definitely return back.’

Thinking about his current strength, Ren Tian You couldn't help but become vexed and upset with himself. Although he is already at the level of elite ninja, still regarding to understanding the nature of chakra was the greatest difficulty for him. Till now he had grasped thunder chakra nature change, but as for wind attribute. He only got a clue nothing more. After he grasped the nature change of Wind attribute, he wanted to fuse two attributes to use *kekkei genkai* (blood line limit) ninjutsu. There was a huge improvement in the amount of chakra he possessed. But he can exchange a tail beast from the system and borrow its chakra. Nevertheless, seeing the long string of zeros in system point's requirement, Ren Tian You felt sharp pain in his ass.

In addition there is *Sharingan* , which was the most important. He wanted to awaken *Mangekyo* of Obito. And also wanted to awaken *Mangekyo* of Sasuke so that he could fuse the *mangekyos* and upgrade the *Mangekyo Sharingan* to *Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan* . But just to awaken next 2 pairs of *Mangekyo*, he needed 20,000 system points, no need to mention about the requirement of system points to awaken *Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan* . But, even when Ren Tian You was staying at Magical beasts' forest for more than 2 years, he didn't earn altogether 20,000 system points, but currently he wasn't at Magical beasts' forest, and didn't have any chance to earn system points, so only god knows when he will have enough system points to awaken *Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan* .

Currently Ren Tian You wanted to activate the mission system, so that he would have extra method to earn system points. But he had no idea how to activate it. As a result, there wasn't any mission listed there.

"F**k, I'm so sick of it, but I don't want to sleep." Ren Tian You got more and more irritated while thinking about these matter. So he covered his head and tried to fall asleep so that he don't need to think about these matters.

Chapter 36: First Lesson At Different World

Lying on the bed, Ren Tian You no longer thought about those troublesome matters. Ren Tian You believed that if he believe in his own strength and cultivate, then there will come a day when his strength will soar to the heavens.

Although he possessed an ultra-powerful good item--Naruto system, nevertheless this system merely made his starting point to be a bit better compared to other person, nothing more. So the most important thing to become strong was to relay on himself and his own effort, nothing else.

.....

After that Ren Tian You fell into a deep sleep, and early in the next morning, he woke up. Today he wanted to report and attend the class in the academy.

Although he already possessed all the inheritance of Naruto world, nevertheless the cultivation system of this world also had the heritage of over millions of years, so it definitely had its own merits. Ren Tian You intends to borrow this worlds' cultivation system, and adding it together with his Naruto system, he wanted to create 1 or 2 unique ninjutsu which only belong to him.

Furthermore this Supreme light academy still had that mysterious Babel tower, Ren Tian You was extremely curious about this tower. This was the mysterious tower that existed even before the establishment of Supreme light academy, and the information about it was tightly sealed, so no information about it could be found. Ren Tian You was looking for an opportunity to enter this tower.

After getting out of the bed, he performed all his morning duties, and freshen up. Then he stealthily walked out from his room. 'Grandfather's, this is my own dormitory but I am forced to behave like some thief.' Ren Tian You was never this depressed before. 'That damn Li Yun, don't let me meet you again, otherwise I will let you taste the pain of having your

chrysanthemum explode.’ Recalling the time when Li Yun assigned the dormitory for him, he couldn’t help but grind his teeth and wanted to slaughter him.

After leaving the dormitory, he directly walked towards the class of warrior skill court. Yesterday evening, Lan Yan had already told him the location of warrior skill court. Today he wanted to directly report and attend this class.

Ren Tian You walked for about 20 minutes, and arrived before a 5 storied tall building. His special class was located at 5th floor. Ren Tian You entered the building and at the fifth floor he found his class. Then he opened the door and entered the class, then he saw a spacious classroom where about 30 students were sitting and a single beautiful lady was standing at the platform. This lady had red colored hair, her figure was also slender. When Ren Tian You opened the door and entered the class, the eyes of all the students including this female focused on Ren Tian You.

“Hello, student, what’s the matter?” The red haired beautiful lady was staring at Ren Tian You with her fresh eyes, and with her sexy light voice, she asked.

“I am newly-arrived student, and it seemed I was assigned to this class.” Ren Tian You crooked his head and slowly spoke.

“Oh , then take out your notice for me to examine.”

“Do you meant this?” Ren Tian You took out a piece of paper from his ninja backpack. That piece of paper was given to Ren Tian You by Li Yun yesterday.

That young girl came before Ren Tian You, at that time the nostrils of Ren Tian You were filled with the hot aroma, which almost made Ren Tian You intoxicated.

“Ah, you actually defeated.....” Looking at the result of test in that piece of paper, that young girl was surprised. Her lips parted involuntarily and with an amazement in her eyes, she read everything

that was written on that piece of paper.

Very quickly she realized her misbehavior, and immediately controlled her surprise feeling on the surface. Then facing Ren Tian You she said, “I’m Wang Jia Fei, hereafter one of your guiding teacher, follow me.”

Ren Tian You followed Wang Jia Fei and arrived above the platform. Looking towards all the students, she said, “Everyone, today we have a new student in our class again, so let him introduce himself.”

“My name is Ren Tian You, am an orphan, and currently 17 years old.” Facing all the students, Ren Tian You introduced himself.

“Well, student Ren Tian You, you can sit on the right corner at the back.” Pointing at the open seat at the back, Wang Jia Fei said to Ren Tian You.

“Okay.” Ren Tian walked towards the pointed seat.

Ren Tian You sat down and looked in front of him, then he discovered that the mysterious boy whom he had met yesterday was also sitting in front of him. Watching this fellow, Ren Tian You showed a mysterious smile in his lips. After that he no longer paid attention to that youth and looked at the platform.

“Students, just a moment ago, we were speaking about the things we should know as a warrior. We are able to use battle qi because of battle qi seed inside our body, this seed absorbs the energy within the atmosphere and turn it into battle qi. According to different deposition of individuals, they absorb different types of energy from the atmosphere.” Standing at the platform, Wang Jia Fei slowly explained.

“And the innate talents of everyone is different, this affects the size of the battle qi seed. With the exception of innate talent, battle qi cultivation manual is also extremely important.”

“As we all know, battle qi cultivation manual, magic secret law, and illusion secret book are all divided into Heaven, Earth, Black and Yellow —4 large rank. Each rank is further divided into 3 sub rank (low, mid and high). And the quality of battle qi cultivation manual is influenced

by the energy absorbing speed from the atmosphere.”

“For example, the most commonly found low-yellow ranked battle qi cultivation manual, it only contains the most basic method. So, mid-yellow rank battle qi cultivation manual is at least 3 times better than low-yellow ranked method.”

“The quality of the cultivation manual also affects the absorption quality of battle qi. Most of the common manuals teaches to directly absorb the energy which is filled with impurities, so they had to spend their time to refine that impurities. But some of the better quality cultivation manuals can decrease the amount of impurities while absorbing battle qi, this helps cultivators to save their time needed to refine the impurities. And they will have more time to cultivate.”

“All battle qi is divided into fire, water, wind, lightning, earth, light and dark, these 7 big battle qi system. But there are also variation battle qi, such as ice system battle qi. Nevertheless, no matter what system battle qi, they each have their own characteristics. Like flame system had scorching and explosion, water system had constant and continuous, wind system had elegance, lightning system had paralysis, earth system had thick and heavy, light system had heal, and finally dark system had corrode and so on.”

“These system of battle qi don’t have any rank, as long as we deeply comprehend our respective element, we can become an expert.”

“Teacher, I am fire system warrior, I pursue the profound understanding of fire system’s wild character. After advancing to Saint Class, do I really need to train our battle qi? Without doubt, I know that this is too early to ask. I asked this question because if we don’t need to train our battle qi after Saint Class, then currently we should focus more in learning element power rather than training battle qi. This may help us in ascending higher rank in the future.”

“Well, only comprehending the element power and not cultivating or training battle qi is not possible. It is so because, even if you comprehend deep level insight on elemental power, you won’t have required strength

to put it into action. And without comprehension of element power one cannot be powerful expert. So both of them is necessary for becoming expert warrior.”

“Now I am going to explain about my understanding on element power, this will be very helpful for you all to increase your strength in the future. So listen carefully.”

Carefully listening to the explanations of battle qi, elemental power *etc.* from Wang Jia Fei, the first lesson of Ren Tian You in the different world began.

Chapter 37: Sage Mode

“Just now we talked about the power of elements, roughly it is divided into 7 elements. Each and every one possess one of this 7 elements. Some may possess single element, some may possess 2 elements or even 3 elements. But no matter how many element one possessed, the elemental power of each and every one of us are absorbed from the void.”

“In the future, after we absorb these elemental power inside our body, we convert it into our own power. But these power in itself do not count as our own power, as this is the power we absorb from this world. As a result, we should deepen our understanding in controlling the power we possess.”

“Only after you have the ability to control your own power as you wish, can you bring out the true power of these elemental battle qi. Let’s take a fire element as an example.” Wang Jia Fei slowly continued to explain.

“Among the 7 major elements, fire element is the most ‘violent/wild’ in nature. It can also be said that it has the nature to destroy anything. And as a fire system warrior, first of all, they should be clear about the meaning of fire.”

“Although fire is one of the most common element, but once your energy reach high enough, you can easily burn and destroy everything. And just like the meaning of fire element, we as a fire system warrior, must have courage to destroy every obstruction before our willpower.

“Before Saint Class, we all just use the elemental power which we absorb from the void. But since this elemental power is not ours, our own strength is always limited. After reaching Saint Class, everyone begin to learn their own elemental power, and oppose against the elemental power of void and learn to use the endless free power of Void. After reaching God class, they can combine their own power with the power of void and make their own unusual domain. [T.L: before saint class they can absorb only the elemental power of void *not free power of void*]

Listening to the explanation of Wang Jia Fei, inside his heart, the power system of this world gradually became clearer. In this Divine Wind continent, all the powers are originated from elemental power of the void. According to the words of the Earth, you can say 'power of nature'.

Cultivating this way is good, because from the start their power comes from nature. After their strength reached high level in accordance with Divine Wind Continent's strength rank, *i.e.* after Saint Class, they can easily communicate with the power of nature and form a resonance. Thus they can use the preliminary power of the nature, in the words of Naruto world, we can say, learning Sage mode.

But their cultivation method also have 2 extremely big drawbacks. First, since from the beginning they absorb the power of nature, and we should know that the power of nature is extremely violent, so it is not easy to control it. This is also the reason why, after reaching Saint Class, they learn to communicate with the power of nature. Thanks to this, from the beginning they have to spend very large amount of time to grasp and assimilate this power. But unexpectedly initial cultivating method of ninja is to extract the power from inside the body, as a result, compare to battle qi, chakra is far easier to use, and also can be used freely in many different ways. For example, you can use chakra to climb trees without using hands, run on the water, also after reaching high level can learn form and nature change and so on. But trying to do so by using battle qi is very difficult.

Second, since their power is completely originated from the nature, this is also one of the fatal weakness, *i.e.* if any warrior arrived at the place which is completely isolated from the power of natural elements, then in a short time the battle qi inside their body will be consumed and become powerless, as they won't have any method to replenish their power. In addition, if earth system warrior come to the area of sea or ice, then their power will be heavily oppressed and weakened as well as it would be very difficult to replenish the consumed power. But the chakra of ninja is extracted for inside their own body, if they arrived at the place which completely cut off the natural elements, they can easily recover their

consumed power by extracting chakra from inside their body and eating foods and resting can restore the energy within their bodies. Also if earth system ninja arrived at the area of sea or ice, then there will not be any oppression or weakening effects.

But battle qi also have merit, *i.e.* compared to ninja, they could easily comprehend the power of nature, which is Sage mode. In Naruto world, those who had grasped Sage mode are very few in number, such as Jiraiya, 1st Hokage, Uzumaki Naruto, and finally Kabuto.

Chakra is created when two forms of energy—namely spiritual energy and physical energy of the human are molded together. And adding the power of nature in the chakra gives Senjutsu chakra. Before introducing power of nature, the chakra is maintaining a balance between spiritual and physical energy, so when power of nature is introduced in chakra, this balance is broken. And it is harder to maintain balance between these 3 types of energy. It is required to have 1/3 power of nature to execute sage mode. If it is more than 1/3 then the user is swallowed by the power of nature and if it is lower than 1/3 then they can't use sage mode. In the Naruto world, Jiraiya had put on a great effort to master it but even he couldn't maintain the absolute balance, so when he execute Sage mode, he became a bit like a frog. [T.L: is senjutsu chakra correct term? If not then what is the correct term for the power of sage mode?]

In Naruto world, if you lose control while practicing Sage mode, then you would gradually become frog forever, and slowly turn into a stone. And only the person with a huge amount of chakra could learn this Senjutsu, otherwise, the power of nature would quickly swallow that person. From this we can see that it is very hard to learn sage mode.

Nevertheless, from the viewpoint of Ren Tian You, the Saint Class warriors are only able to use fake-sage mode. Because then can only use the energy produced from combining their own energy with only the preliminary power of nature. Only after they reach God class, they can use true Sage mode. They can combine their own power with the power of nature and form a domain, and their every movement are combined with the power of nature.

Senjutsu chakra is at least 2 or 3 times more powerful than normal chakra. Power of nature is boundless, you can depend on the power of nature to easily recover your consumed senjutsu energy. Also using this senjutsu chakra can make user substantially stronger. For example, normally if you cannot lift a given huge boulder, then after using senjutsu chakra, you can easily lift that huge boulder.

In Naruto VS Pain battle, Naruto had depended on the Sage mode's enhanced strength to fight because he couldn't directly resist against Pain. But at that time, Naruto had just completed his training, so he could maintain Sage mode for only 5 minutes. So he had to use his shadow clones to cultivate senjutsu chakra while he himself fought Pain. But controlling the absorption of power of nature was very hard so he could only left 2 shadow clones to absorb it. And these moves let him successfully defend against Pain.

The Sage mode cultivation methods are also available in the Naruto system of Ren Tian You. But currently he hadn't even completely mastered his chakra elements first, so how can he have time to learn Sage mode. So Ren Tian You intends to learn Sage mode after time was right for him to cultivate.

Chapter 38: Sishen Clan (Death Clan)

Ren Tian You carefully listen to the explanation of that sexy beautiful woman who was standing at the platform. After listening her explanation, he got more understanding about the cultivation system of battle qi of this world. And soon, an hour passed very quickly, and the class was over.

“Ok, time’s up. Next class is the actual combat class lead by teacher Wei De. Everyone, get ready.” After speaking, Wang Jia Fei turned around and left the class.

After seeing that the teacher had left the class, all the students started to talk and introduce among themselves.

“Hello, I’m Ren Tian You.” Ren Tian You also left his seat, came in front of that mysterious youth, and extended his right hand.

“Something wrong?” That mysterious fellow merely lifted his head and without any expression looked at Ren Tian You and indifferently said few words.

Ren Tian You awkwardly touched his nose, he didn’t expect that this youth was cold as an iceberg and indifference like this.

“It is nothing, only trying to make friend, nothing more. From the aura of your body, I think you are from one of the 100 clan, Sishen (death) clan.” Ren Tian You said confidently.

“How did you know? Who are you?” After hearing Ren Tian You, a cold light flashed in his eyes and firmly staring at Ren Tian You, he coldly asked.

“Yesterday when you completed your test, that thin aura of death around your body betrayed you. Very unfortunately for you, I happen to see the book which introduce Sishen clan. At that time, I was curious, so I read and remember about it in my mind.” Ren Tian You answered.

Ren Tian knew the information about Sishen clan from the memory of

Ximen Tian Long. In those years, Ximen Tian Long had accidentally caught the sight of a worn out book in the study of Ximen Tian Ba. Since this race was extremely mysterious, he had always remembered about this clan in his mind. Yesterday afternoon, when this fellow had just came out from the testing ground, a unique aura of death surrounding his body had not disappeared yet. So Ren Tian You sensed something unusual, so at this moment he had only guessed.

Sishen clan, one of the 100 clan of Devine wind continent, they possessed unique blood lineage of heart death. This is blood lineage could be ranked between mid or high Saint Class blood lineage.

Soul death, the special power of blood lineage of Sishen clan, no outsider clearly knows about how powerful this blood lineage is, nevertheless few special effects of this blood lineage is known. First, this allows the member of Sishen clan to possess special undead battle qi.

This undead battle qi is filled with the aura of death. On the surface it doesn't even have the destructive power comparable to ordinary fire or lightning system, but they can fatally harm the enemy. If anyone outside the member of Sishen clan got this battle qi to enter their body, then this battle qi will corrode everything inside the body of that person including their battle qi source.

This corroding is not simple like the corroding ability of dark attributed battle qi, it is far more unusual. This undead battle qi could even corrode energies, and once it enters the body, it is very difficult to expel it. Also, it consumes a huge amount of vitality to expel, as a result even if you completely expel this undead battle qi, your huge amount of vitality would be drained. So, thanks to this disgusting ability, most of the people are unwilling to battle against the member of Sishen clan. As there is a huge chance that both sides would suffer after the battle.

Second ability of this blood lineage of heart death bestow the member of Sishen clan the ability to summon the undead. They can use their power of blood lineage to open the passage between this Divine wind continent and Death plane, and summon formidable undead to help them in their battle. As a result, you should fight against the Sishen clan,

only if you possess extremely high level of strength, or you have many helpers, otherwise it is definite that you would be surrounded by numerous undead and beaten.

Merely with these two ability, Sishen clan firmly occupies one of the top 10 position among 100 clans from ancient times. But even though they possessed such a scary and evil ability, they don't engage on the terrorism activities. Rather they pursue, 'if other let me alone, I'll let them alone' policy. But once you provoke them, you would definitely end up with an extremely wonderful bad fate *i.e.* death.

In the ancient time, when Divine Wind continent was invaded by Devil world, members of all 100 ancient clans united together to resist. Although finally, they had forced the members of Devil world to retreat, and sealed the opening of Devil world, nevertheless Divine Wind Continents lost many experts, which was a critical loss. Most of the clan from ancient 100 clans didn't have a strong ability to reproduce, as a result they closed off their clan and no longer contacted with the outside world. Because of this, for thousands of years, there was not any traces of these clans.

Because of this, Ren Tian You was extremely surprised inside his heart to meet a member of Sishen clan, inside this Supreme light academy. 'Could it be that they already started to appear again in this continent?'

"Do you know? In general, curious people are very likely short-lived." That youth furiously stared at Ren Tian You with an ice cold eyes.

"Oh, is it? I feel like, I have never heard this sentence." Ren Tian You said carelessly and sat comfortably on the top of table. "Also I am the type to have heavy curiosity, I firmly believe curiosity must be cleared. Otherwise you cannot sleep well. Oh, that's right, tell me your name. It is not very convenient to call you hey."

"Yan Xin Luo."

"Yan Xin Luo, I will remember. I have already introduce my name, still I am called Ren Tian You. Also don't stare at me with those eyes, even though I know I am very handsome, still I am not interested in men."

After speaking, Ren Tian You went away from the seat of Yan Xin Luo, then he walked out from the class.

Outside the classroom door, Ren Tian You lean on the guardrail. Standing at the 5th floor, he looked around the campus ground.

Seeing many peoples coming and going inside the campus ground, and hearing the sound of laughter everywhere, Ren Tian You slowly smiled. ‘Actually the local conditions and customs of this different world was not very complex, it was interesting to live throughout to live here, but unfortunately I don’t belong here, my home is on the Earth. I am quickly get stronger and find the way to return my home.’ Thinking this, Ren Tian You looked at his Naruto system. ‘After changing the eyes of Obito, and other things, perhaps it would be extremely interesting to take revenge against Ximen clan.’ At this time, when Ren Tian You was staring blankly at the school ground, a lofty man with robust muscles came over from the stairs and entered his classroom.

“This should be the teacher of combat class, interesting.” Ren Tian You muttered few words and entered to the classroom and walk over to his seat.

“Well, brats, are you all ready? The most nerve-wracking combat class is about to begin immediately. Everyone, follow me and assemble at number 6 training ground.” That robust man roared and led everyone towards training ground.

Chapter 39: Undead Battle Qi

Ren Tian followed the crowd all the way down the school building, then walked towards the east direction, and after about 10 minutes, a large arranged rooms appeared before the eyes of Ren Tian You. That robust man led all the students in front of the door of number six training ground, then took out a card and insert inside the groove of the door. After that along with the fluctuation of magic, the door opened wide.

Ren Tian You followed the crowd and entered the training ground. Before the eyes of Ren Tian You, a wide training ground appeared, which was almost 60m in radius. And there was an arena at the rightmost side of the training ground.

“Well, I see new faces in the class, so I will introduce myself. My name is Yun Lei Xiao, your combat class teacher. I’m known as crazy lightning warrior, cultivation level at peak of great swords master. First you 2 come in front at once.” After that robust man introduced himself, he pointed at Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo and asked them to come at front.

“Well, first tell us your name.”

“My name is Ren Tian You.”

“Yan Xin Luo.”

“Good, since both of you are new student, I want to grasp your strength level. So, Wang Hai Qing and Sun Chu Qian, come here.” After saying few words, he turned towards the crowd and called out two names. Shortly afterwards, a man and a women came out from the crowd.

“First you 2 come over here, they will be testing your strength. Since you two entered the special class, it means your strength should be pretty good. I hope you 2 will not disappoint me. Well, first Yan Xin Luo and Wang Hai Qing will fight.” After instructing, Yun Lei Xiao turned around, pulled a stool, sat down and prepared to watch the match

between Yan Xin Luo and Wang Hai Qing. All the other students also scattered around and surround the arena in all direction to watch the match. Ren Tian You was also interested to see this match, so leaning on the wall he carefully stared at Yan Xin Luo. Actually, there was not any suspense in this match, how can a mere great swordsman Wang Hai Qing be an opponent of Yan Xin Luo. Ren Tian You was only interested to see peculiar power of Sishen clan.

On the arena, Yan Xin Luo and Wang Hai Qing were standing facing each other, and their eyes were also staring at each other. Yan Xin Luo still had the same indifference and forever cold looks in his face, and Wang Hai Qing didn't know why but cold sweat started to sprang out on the forehead. From the viewpoint of Wang Hai Qing, Yan Xin Luo was full of openings but when he wanted to make his move, those openings completely disappeared. A formidable pressure started to appear inside the heart of Wang Hai Qing.

"Cannot wait any longer, those who don't attack will be defeated." Wang Hai Qing calmed down his heart, then grinding his teeth he released his green colored battle qi. Then holding the sword which was covered by the wind system battle qi, he rushed towards Yan Xin Luo.

Yan Xin Luo indifferently watched Wang Hai Qing, and he didn't even react a bit. All the others who were watching the match was terrified. As the distance gradually closed in, Yan Xin Luo still didn't react. Wang Hai Qing didn't care about this much, a strong green colored wind system battle qi covered his long sword, and then he stabbed towards Yan Xin Luo.

Just when everyone thought that the sword of Wang Hai Qing would stab Yan Xin Luo, along with the sudden appearance of grey colored half-moon patterned rays of lights before everyone's eyes, "*Ding* " a metallic sound rang. On the arena, a short sword had suddenly appeared at the right hand of Yan Xin Luo, which had blocked the attack of Wang Hai Qing.

The sudden obstruction of his attack caused a trace of surprise to appear inside the heart of Wang Hai Qing. He had use the battle qi and

the also the physical strength of his whole body in that attack, but his long sword was easily blocked by a short sword.

“Is this your full power?” Yan Xin Luo emotionlessly looked at the reaction of Wang Hai Qing and said indifferently.

“What?” Wang Hai Qing lift up his head and answered involuntarily, and seeing the change in the body of Yan Xin Luo, immediately his pupil shrunk.

Yan Xin Luo had suddenly released the gray colored battle qi which was filled with death aura, then Yan Xin Luo looked even creepier. The released grey colored battle qi slowly started to gather around the body of Yan Xin Luo.

“Not good.” The pupil of Wang Hai Qing shrunk. He quickly withdraw his long sword in his right hand, then transferred to his left hand. After that he held sheath of long sword in his right hand. Shortly afterwards, suddenly green colored light beam filled with violent aura was released.

“Blood lineage secret skill, wind spirit flash!”

“Undead shock wave!”

“*Hong long long !*” Along with the grey colored radiance, followed an ear-splitting explosion sound. Then a huge amount of dust rose above the arena.

“*Eh* , interesting.” Looking at the scene at the arena, Ren Tan You muttered to himself. A pair of blood colored eyes were closely staring at the arena. Don’t know when but he had already turned on his *Mangekyo Sharingan* . The sudden explosion had produced the dust, which had blocked the vision of the students. Only after the dust had settled down, they could see the situation on the arena.

Now they saw that the originally flat arena was now filled with bumps and hollows. Yan Xin Luo was standing erect at the center of the arena, and with Yan Xin Luo as a center, there was a big pit. And at this time a green colored light beam suddenly flashed and fell at the edge of arena. After the green colored light disappeared, the figure of Wang Hai Qing

appeared in front of everyone.

Wan Hai Qing was half kneeling on the ground and was panting heavily. Looking at the destroyed arena, he looked at Yan Xin Luo with fearful eyes.

“Fortunately, I quickly used the power of blood lineage to dodge, otherwise the consequences.....” Wang Hai Qing slowly straighten up, and firmly stared at Yan Xin Luo. Just now Wang Hai Qing had relied on his power of blood lineage, which had made it possible to change his body into a wind column and conceal himself high in the air. But the effect of the Wind Spirit flash was more than that, as long as the user have enough strength, they can turn into wind element and flutter in the air continuously. Also this power gives very high speed to the user, which could be the highest level insurance to flee from any battle. But this skill consumes a huge amount of energy and 2 hours later, the user’s body start to ache and temporarily cannot use this power of blood lineage for following 3 days. After slightly recovering, Wang Hai Qing once again immediately charged towards Yan Xin Luo while holding his long sword. With the radiance of Wind spirit battle qi still covering his body, his speed was very fast. When the distance between Wang Hai Qing and Yan Xin Luo was only about 5 meter, the wind spirit battle qi which was surrounding the body of Wang Hai Qing, suddenly turned into a strong whirlwind and started to rotate in a high speed. Along with the high speed rotation, the figure of Wang Hai Qing also disappeared form the midst of that whirlwind. Only the small-sized tornado was advancing towards Yan Xin Luo, and this tornado was surrounded by the strong sword qi.

“Wind spirit 1000 sword dance!”

Chapter 40: The Waves Of The World

Along with the shout of Wang Hai Qing, a powerful tornado column appeared at the place where Wang Hai Qing had disappeared. And this powerful tornado was advancing towards Yan Xin Luo at a very high speed.

“This fellow actually forced Wang Hai Qing to use Wind spirit 1000 sword dance. It seems like, the strength of this fellow is pretty good. Now I am looking forward to see the strength of another one too!” Seeing the tornado, a flash of surprise appeared in the face of Yun Lei Xiao, then he turned his head towards the direction of Ren Tian You, and muttered to himself.

Even after seeing the rapidly approaching tornado, Yan Xin Luo was completely calm. Due to this powerful wind, his hair was fluttering in the air, but only after the tornado arrived near him, did he made his move.

Suddenly the a strong radiance of grey colored battle qi increased sharply, and gradually turned into a towering grey light which surrounded the body of Yan Xin Luo. This sudden increase of the strength cause the stones beneath Yan Xin Luo to disintegrate and turn into fine powders. At this time, Yan Xin Luo pull out the short sword in his right hand, and threw in the air in front of him. Then the gray colored battle qi was poured into that short sword. After that, the short sword was completely surrounded by grey battle qi.

Just now Yan Xin Luo had released the strong battle qi and assimilated his battle qi with his short sword. Then he took a step with his right leg, and along with the light beam of grey battle qi, he charged towards the short sword in the air. Shortly afterwards Yan Xin Luo came in contact with the short sword, then the gray colored light beam soared towards the sky from the short sword. From this it was clear that, a powerful undead battle qi was gathered at this short sword.

“Dance of death, first verse——undead cut open the sky!”

Along with the voice of Yan Xin Luo, this huge light beam of short sword advance towards the approaching tornado.

“Hong long long !” Along with the series of explosion, the powerful light beam of the short sword cut open the Wind spirit 1000 sword dance of Wang Hai Qing like a hot knife cutting through the butter. Then the tornado also gradually became thinner and finally dissipated. And Wang Hai Qing who was in the midst of Wind spirit 1000 sword dance flew out while spitting out a stream of mouthful of bloods and heavily fell on the ground outside the arena.

When the light beam from the sword disappeared, Yan Xin Luo appeared at the arena while holding the short sword. It took less than 5 minutes to complete the battle, and from the beginning they used only 3 moves and the match was over. But the blood of the students who were watching the battle were boiling with excitement. In this match Wang Hai Qing had taken the initiative to attack and furthermore he had used 2 high level attacks, but he was unable to change his fate of losing. It's not like Wang Hai Qing was weak, rather Yan Xin Luo was far more powerful than Wang Hai Qing. From viewpoint of Ren Tian You, he felt that the last attack of Yan Xin Luo was at least equal or stronger than the attack of that mysterious girl.

“Match over, Yan Xin Luo wins.” Yun Lei Xiao stood up and declared the result. After that he walked towards the side of arena and check the condition of fainted Wang Hai Qing. He discovered that there was not any serious injuries. After that, he placed Wang Hai Qing near the stool where he was sitting. Then he went near the arena and took out an earth colored stone and placed it into the groove of the arena. Suddenly the arena started to release the yellow colored radiance, and earth system magical power started to emerge. After the yellow colored radiance disappeared, the original damaged arena was already revert back to the original undamaged state.

This was the repair magic of earth system. It can revert back all the damage which was caused within a day. But it requires to place repair magic formation beforehand. And only this arena had the repair magic

formation in this training ground.

“Well, restoration of the arena is complete. Carry on the next match.” After seeing that the arena was repaired, Yun Lei Xiao announced the start of next match.

After hearing the announcement of Yun Lei Xiao, Ren Tian You and that girl named Sun Chu Qian walked on to the arena and stand opposite to each other.

“Match begin.” Without wasting any time, Yun Lei Xiao immediately announced the start of the match.

Along with the announcement of Yun Lei Xiao, Sun Chu Qian extended her right hand. Then a light flashed from the blue colored ring on her right hand, after that a slender rapier appeared in the right hand of Sun Chu Qian. Along with the appearance of that rapier, a blue colored battle qi sprang out from the body of Sun Chu Qian. From this battle qi, Ren Tian You could sense a moisture of water, this was gentle water battle qi.

“Sea spirit blood lineage———now!” When Ren Tian You heard the charming voice of Sun Chu Qian, he felt like he heard the billows of the oceans.

“Make your move.” Firmly staring at Ren Tian You, Sun Chu Qian spoke.

“In that case, I won’t be polite.” Ren Tian You carelessly smiled and didn’t declined the offer. Heavily stepping on the ground, Ren Tian You suddenly turned into a blur and appeared in front of Sun Chu Qian. And then heavily kicked her.

“Konoha Goriki Senpuu!” (Severe Leaf Hurricane!)

“Peng!” The body of Sun Chu Qian flew in the air. But after flying 3 or 4 meter, she balanced herself in the air and landed on the ground. And then, she looked at Ren Tian You with a surprise expression.

At this time, Ren Tian You was just withdrawing back his right leg. Seeing that Sun Chu Qian had firmly stabilized her body, Ren Tian You smiled and said, “What is it like, beauty? Seeing that I am only an

intermediate fighter on the surface, do not underestimate me. Otherwise the consequences will be very serious.”

“This kid truly is sinister. I don’t know what alchemy item he is using, even I couldn’t see his true cultivation level. I was thinking how was it possible that an intermediate fighter level kid is assign to the special class? Now I can’t guess whether Chu Qian with Sword master level could defeat him or not!” Seeing the very fast speed and powerful kick of Ren Tian You, Yun Lei Xian quickly revalued the strength of Ren Tian You inside his heart.

.....

“*Humph !*” Hearing somewhat mocking words of Ren Tian You, Sun Chu Qian coldly snorted, then the battle qi surrounding her body suddenly rose sharply and held her rapier in front of herself.

“Sea spirit 1st of 3 waves——Sky dividing sea wave!” Along with the voice of Sun Chu Qian, energy suddenly sprang out from the body of Sun Chu Qian. And all the gentle water battle qi started to accumulate at that rapier. And that rapier suddenly started to emit the blue colored radiance.

Seeing that Sun Cu Qian was in the midst of preparing her big move, Ren Tian You was surprised. Because he saw that a image of sea whirlpool had appeared behind her.

At this time, Sun Chu Qian had already completed the preparation of her big move. She slashed her rapier which she was holding on her right hand in front of her body, towards the direction of Ren Tian You. Suddenly the light of rapier slash separated from the rapier and advanced towards the direction of Ren Tian You. And unexpectedly that sword slash quickly absorbed the moister of the atmosphere, and quickly changed into 4 or 5 meter big sea wave. And with an imposing manner advanced towards Ren Tian You in a very high speed. *[T.L: something like flying slash of the sword.]*

“Now its too late to open *Hachimou Tonkou* (The Eight Inner Gates). Forget about it! After learning nature change of lightning element

chakra, I haven't use it in a battle. So its better to try it now." Seeing the rapidly approaching attack, his eyes flashed with a peculiar light and suddenly a strong lightning system chakra appeared around his body. And they gradually formed a protective chakra membrane. All the hair of Ren Tian You was standing erect and he had bent the thumb and small finger of his right hand. At this moment Sky dividing sea wave attack of Sun Chu Qian finally arrived before Ren Tian You. Ren Tian You immediately turned into lightning blur, and right hand pointing straight forward, just like a lightning spear, directly rushed towards the big wave of sword qi. *[T.L: I don't know whether I was able to describe properly or not; here our MC is using 'Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand' of 3rd raikage]*

Chapter 41: Cultivation Room Ranking Competition

“*Sanbon Nukite!* (Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand!)” Along with the shout, Ren Tian You looked as if he had turn into sharp spear of lightning rushing towards the ‘Sky dividing sea wave’ attack of Sun Chu Qian.

In the Naruto world, *Sanbon Nukite* (Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand) was one of the unique skill of the 3rd Raikage. The main principle of this skill was to concentrates a considerable amount of lightning chakra into just the finger-tips of a single hand and then thrusting that hand towards the opponents. Initially use 4 fingers to attack, with the reduction of number of fingers, the attack power continuously increase. And when used only one finger, it would have the strongest attack power, thus it was named strongest spear. In those year, when 8 tailed beast of Hidden cloud village had run amok, 3rd Raikage alone had prevented the amok of 8 tailed beast. And at that time, he had used this *Jigokuzuki* (Thrust of Hell) to completely cut off all the tails of 8 tailed beast. You can say that this jutsu was fierce and cruel to the extreme, and it was similar to Chidori but the power of *Jigokuzuki* (Thrust of Hell) skill is higher.

.....

When Ren Tian who had turned into a lightning spear and the ‘Sky dividing sea wave’ attack of Sun Chu Qian finally met, in an instant the *Sanbon Nukite* (Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand) of Ren Tian You slowly split open the Sky dividing sea wave’ attack of Sun Chu Qian.

From the very beginning, Ren Tian You had a plan to learn successive Raikage’s ninjutsu. These ninjutsu of lightning system not only far surpass ordinary people in terms of speed, even the 4th Hokage himself using *Hiraishin no Jutsu* (Flying Raijin Jutsu) is powerless and tries to avoid to engage in a close combat. And there is also a ninjutsu to create

the armor of lightning chakra for the defense of whole body. Even the Wind style—Rashen Shuriken attack of Naruto was powerless to split open this defense. In addition to this, the attack power was also far more powerful, the *Jigokuzuki* (Thrust of Hell) skill———*Jigokuzuki Ippon Nukite* (Hell Stab One-Finger Hand) was known as the strongest spear of 3rd Raikage.

In the beginning, Ren Tian You had already discovered the method to learn this ninjutsu, but at that time he hadn't mastered chakra nature change of lightning system. As a result, that time, he could only look at it enviously but cannot cultivate. So at that time, he memorized the learning method of this ninjutsu and prepared himself to learn it first after mastering lightning system nature change. Now Ren Tian You had only learned the initial stage of this ninjutsu. He had already gone through many training, so his body was already capable enough to endure lightning system chakra and cope with fire chakra nature change too. Although the *Sanbon Nukite* (Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand) attack of Ren Tian You was only of initial stage, and couldn't even compared to the same attack of 3rd Raikage, nevertheless it shouldn't be underestimated.

The people on the audience saw that Ren Tian You had rushed towards the huge wave (sword slash) without even taking out his weapon, but he was still able to cut open that sword slash, this.....

Ren Tian You ignored the amazement of the audience, and still continued to change chakra into lightning system chakra. And continued to press forward his '*Sanbon Nukite* (Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand)' towards 'Sky dividing sea wave'.

This 'Sky dividing sea wave' couldn't stop the step of Ren Tian You anymore. After split opening the 'Sky dividing sea wave', Ren Tian You continued to advance towards blankly standing Sun Chu Qian.

When the right hand of Ren Tian You was just 10 centimeter away from the forehead of Sun Chu Qian, he stopped his hand. After all this was just a test, it was not necessary to kill the opponent.

Sun Chu Qian blankly watched the lightning chakra covered right hand of Ren Tian You in front of her. Because the distance between the right hand and her face was very near, her beautiful face was feeling slight numbness. She had used all the power from her body in that attack, but it was unexpectedly split open easily, how can she accept this fact!

“Match over, you lose.” Ren Tian You withdraw his hand. All the chakra that was surrounding him also slowly withdrawn inside his body. His standing erect hair also subsided.

“You.....I.....” Sun Chu Qian was speechless.

“Well, match over. Ren Tian You wins.” At this moment, Yun Lei Xiao stood up and declared the end of the match.

Ren Tian You jumped off the arena, and looked for a place to recover his consumed chakra. In this extremely short period of time, he had consumed about 1/3 of his chakra, so without losing time he wanted to recover his chakra. This jutsu was not good to use before he reached *Kage* level. Because this ninjutsu consumes a huge amount of chakra, and only the person with a huge amount of chakra can bring out the biggest might of this ninjutsu. Just like 3rd Raikage, he once faced an opposing force of ten thousand shinobi single-handedly for three consecutive days and nights, in order to allow his comrades to escape to safety and he eventually died in this battle due to extreme exhaustion of chakra. Due to extreme usefulness of this ninjutsu, Ren Tian You had given more priority to learn this ninjutsu. But for this ninjutsu he needed huge amount of chakra, but after cultivating up to elite senior ninja level, the amount of his chakra was not improving significantly. So for the time being, exchanging one of the tail beast was his top priority.

“Well, now I roughly understand the strength level of you both. I must say, your strength is extremely good. I hope you two will participate for the Cultivation room ranking competition, and achieve a good result for our class. And you all should remember the humiliation of previous Cultivation room ranking competition.” Yun Lei Xiao slowly glanced the students around the arena and slowly spoke. Hearing Yun Lei Xiao,

veteran students who had participated in previous completion bowed their heads in shame.

Cultivation room ranking competition is the specialty of Supreme Light Academy. Every class of Supreme light academy are required to deploy the students to the special purpose cultivation room. The effect of each cultivation room are different. The lowest level cultivation room have the effect of only ordinary cultivation room. But inside the high level cultivation room, not only there is the high level formation which could quickly gather the magic energy and help the student who cultivated inside to quickly absorb elemental power of voids, but also there are gravity magic formation, floating magic formation and so on, other series of high level magic formation. Even inside the current room no. 6 cultivation room, there is a high level gravity magic formation. It can increase the gravity up to 12 times. This is extremely beneficial for warriors in their cultivation. Furthermore, there is illusion magic formation, anyone entering this formation will enter into an illusion world. Inside that world there will be an opponent who had the same cultivation level as the person entering the formation, fighting against this opponent helps any warrior greatly. Also inside that formation one can choose the environment and skills to use too. This is the merely 6th cultivation room, the 1st cultivation room is even more perfect for cultivation.

If the representative from the class wins, then everyone from their class will have the right to use best cultivation room. As long as your strength is high or your fist is strong enough, best cultivation room will be yours.

‘Cultivation room ranking competition’ is held once every 6 month, all the classes of Supreme light academy can participate in this competition. This was not the competition for only warrior skill court but magic court and illusion court can also take part in this competition. But alchemy court will not participate because they are only few in numbers and type of people who completely indulge in their alchemy world.

Each class can send only 5 people to participate in this competition. The total points obtained by these 5 people are calculated and highest

among them obtains the right to use the best cultivation room. This competition doesn't depend on the personal strength or the strength of team, but it depends on the points system.

Everyone will have their points at the final. The final ranking of the class is determined by adding the total points obtained by all 5 members of the class. This is also one of the special rule which was applied by the academy. Teachers of the academy do not pay attention to only those 1 or 2 students whose strength is highest or lowest but all of the students. As a result this rule was made.

In last competition, the warrior court which Ren Tian You belongs to, had obtained third rank. 1st and 2nd was obtained by magic court and illusion court respectively. To sum it up their overall result was too poor, so they got only number 6 cultivation room. All the teachers of warrior court almost died because of anger, especially Wang Jia Fei, this sexy beautiful lady, used her scorching fire battle qi and almost burned the whole building. So when Yun Lei Xiao mentioned about last competition. Everyone was ashamed, especially those who had participated, their complexion was already becoming red.

“There is still 2 more months left before the next competition. I hope you all will make great effort to prepare for this competition. Don't give me any garbage result. You all are the member of special class and you are above the ordinary students. Try your best get back your honor in next competition. Forget about it, I won't speak about this nonsense any more. Since the test of 2 new students is complete and I got the rough understanding their strength level, the class will be over soon. So you all are free to cultivate until then. You all should know where the switch of magic formation is, so with the exception of Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo, all are dismissed.” After Yun Lei Xiao finished speaking, all the students found their cultivation place and started their own training.

Yun Lei Xiao came before Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo, took out a magic card and said, “Take out your student magic card, I will give you access to enter this cultivation room in your magic card. After you got this permission, you can freely access this 6th cultivation room and you can

also freely use magic formations of this cultivation room to cultivate or train.”

Hearing Yun Lei Xiao, a card appear from inside the right hand of Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo, this was their student card. Yun Lei Xiao hold his card in his right hand and softly muttered the incantation, then a purple colored battle qi appeared from the card of Yun Lei Xiao and that radiance entered into the student card of Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo.

Yun Lei Xiao put away his magic card, then said to Ren Tian You and Yan Xin Luo, “Now both of you can freely access this cultivation room. In addition to this if you wanted to cultivate battle qi, over there is the special purpose private rooms. Inside it contains several magic formation, so compared to cultivating outside, the speed of your cultivation will be much faster inside that room.” Yun Lei Xiao said while pointing towards doors at right side.

“Number 33 will be the room of Ren Tian You, and number 34 will be the room of Yan Xin Luo. Inside these cultivation rooms, there is also gravity and illusion magic formation. You can activate these magic formation using your student card. Well, just now both of you had a match, so without wasting any time enter the room and take your time to cultivate. After that qualify yourself as a representative of your class and achieve a good result.”

“Ok.” Ren Tian You replied and turned around and walked towards the cultivating room. And Yan Xin Luo without saying anything, directly turned to leave towards the cultivating room.

Watching the back of two students, Yun Lei Xiao talked to himself, “These 2 are good seedling. Not bad, next Cultivation room ranking competition will be something worth seeing.” Finished muttering, he walked over and sat on his stool, then he closed his eyes.

Chapter 42: *Taijutsu* Training

Ren Tian You arrive near the door of number 33 cultivation room, then he took out his student card and inserted it inside the groove of the stone door. Then along with the fluctuation of magic from the groove, the magic formation on the stone door activated, then the door opened automatically. After the door was opened, he took out his student card from the groove, place it back inside his backpack, and then entered this cultivation room.

This was a small sized cultivation room of about 40 square meter in area. With the exception of stone bed and stone table, there was no other facilities inside this room. On the stone table there was some magic paper, which was the peculiar type of paper created through alchemy. Pen was not used to write in this paper, rather energy was used. If you don't have battle qi then you could use magic or illusion power to write in this paper. The things written in this magic paper can be preserved for a long period of time without any fading, unless it was destroyed artificially. Generally, martial skills, cultivation manuals and other important documents are recorded in this kind of paper.

Ren Tian You picked up these papers and looked at them. There was the information regarding the methods to use all the magic formation in this cultivation room.

The magic gathering formation and illusion magic formation was only above the stone bed. But the gravity magic formation covered the whole cultivation room, and you can adjust the level of gravity according to your need, up to the maximum level of 12 times.

After reading those papers, he placed it back on the top of the table, then he sat down cross-legged on the stone bed. Then he again took out his student card and inserted it inside the groove at the side of the stone bed. That was the switch of the magic formation.

Ren Tian You was quite curious about the magic formation of this

world, as he saw that a single card could control all the magic formation inside this room. But the understanding he got from the memory of Ximen Tian Long was not like this, actually inside the magic card there is a special character of the creator of magic formation, and this character simply simulate the magic formation, then with the special incantation you can start the formation. Each magic formation have their own corresponding character and incantation to start. And these characters can be portray anywhere, for example Supreme light academy mostly portray the character inside the cards, so it was extremely convenient to use.

After inserting the student card, he noiselessly chant the incantation to activate the magic formation. After he finished chanting, a colorful magic formation suddenly appeared on the stone bed where he was sitting. Along with the appearance of magic formation, he clearly sensed that the elemental power was quickly gathering around the stone bed. The elemental power was gathering at least 3 times faster than the time, when magic formation was not activated. After activating magic gathering formation, Ren Tian You again close that magic formation. Because the chakra of Ren Tian You was collected from within his own body and he didn't need to absorb the elemental power, as a result this magic gathering formation was completely useless for Ren Tian You.

Next Ren Tian You again chant the incantation of gravity magic formation. Along with the completion of chanting, immediately earth colored magic formation started to appear above the whole floor and a bit of power of earth element spread all over the place. Sitting on the stone bed, Ren Tian You clearly felt that his own body suddenly sank. And he suddenly felt like he was carrying several extremely heavy loads on his back.

Ren Tian You stood up, moved his body for a bit, he felt his body was somewhat heavy. In addition, he was not as agile as before. Other than there, there were not any problem.

Ren Tian You had merely tripled the gravity, nothing more. Although his body was very tough after going through the hardship for more than

2 years, he was still uncertain whether he would be able to bear higher level gravity or not. After he discovered there was not too big of a burden in 3 times the gravity, he continuously increased the gravity. When he reached 9 times the gravity, Ren Tian You felt like he was being suppressed by a mountain. Even raising a hand or lifting the foot was extremely difficult. Ren Tian You quickly reduce the gravity to 8 times, then felt a bit better than before.

“Let’s train in 8 times the gravity first, after my physique improve, I will increase the gravity too.” Ren Tian You only increased the gravity to 8 times, then he jumped off the stone bed and started to do single hand push-up.

In Naruto world, not only the close combat of qualified *taijutsu* user (Body technique user) very intense, their strength is also extremely fierce. Currently the distance between the *taijutsu* of Ren Tian You and *taijutsu* expert was very far. For example, Ren Tian You use the *taijutsu* of 4th Raikage, he can only carry out the initial ** fire nature change, and raise his speed, strength and defense. But in comparison with 4th Raikage, the increase in speed, strength and defense is extremely low. This was so because, not only the amount of chakra of Ren Tian You is insufficient, he ** also couldn’t completely endure the brutal lightning chakra nature change compared to his ** fire chakra nature change. Although Ren Tian You had always focused on cultivating and training *ninjutsu* and *genjutsu* , because it was very easy to cultivate and learn them thanks to *Sharingan* he possessed. But he shouldn’t slacken to train *taijutsu* .

“1, 2, 3.....” Ren Tian You counted in his heart while doing one hand push up. Ren Tian You discovered that it was far more difficult to train in this 8 times gravity compared to normal training ground. Also training here required more effort. After he quickly reached 100, his forehead was already covered with sweat and his body was already feeling tired. At ordinary times, only after he quickly completed 500 times did he feel this type of sensation.

Time passed minute by minute. Along with the increase in number, he

felt that his physical strength was gradually decreasing. Long ago, he was already soaked with sweat.

“467, 468, 469.....” Ren Tian You exert all the strength from his body, and repeatedly continued to do push up. His vision was already beginning to blur, and all the strength inside his body was flown away, still he didn’t cease rather continued to train. Because he knew that only after breaking through his body’s limit, can he rapidly increase his strength.

“479, 480.....‘peng’” After reaching 480, he couldn’t hold it any longer. Then he collapsed on the ground, motionless and was panting heavily. Only after about 10 minutes, he felt that his body was gradually regained a little strength.

“*Whew*, I haven’t felt this tired for a long time. This is really good place to cultivate. It appeared it was really right decision to enter this academy.” Ren Tian You sat crossed-legged on the stone bed and inside his heart he thought. This word have various kind of magic to learn from, even though he could learn similar *ninjutsu* , but he hadn’t seen any *ninjutsu* having the similar effect as these magic formations.

“Now let test the illusion magic formation, and check whether the description written in the magic paper match with the actual magic formation.” Ren Tian You finally started to chant the incantation of illusion magic formation.

Chapter 43: Illusion Magic Formation

Following the incantation of Ren Tian You, suddenly just like before, a yellow colored special transparent magic formation appeared above the stone bed. This illusionary magic formation was filled with the aura of nothingness.

“Myriad nothingness birth, void illusion, activate!” Following the completion of incantation, a transparent light rose from the magic formation and completely surrounded the body of Ren Tian You. And still sitting on the stone bed, Ren Tian You suddenly felt that his field of vision was blurred for a period of time. When his field of vision recovered, the scene before his eyes made his pupil contract and was greatly taken a back.

He found himself surrounded by a vast expanse of whiteness of clouds, he was floating and when he looked under his foot, he only saw a bottomless void. Ren Tian You had arrived in the middle of this bottomless void in a blink of an eye, from his stone chamber.

“*Sharingan* !” Suddenly his eyes changed into blood red in color, then 3 *tomoe* inside it started to rotate and change into spiral shape.

“So that’s how it is.” After opening *Mangekyo Sharingan* , and carefully observing this illusion, Ren Tian You released the sigh of relief. Now he got the clear understanding about this illusion magic formation.

As a matter of fact, this illusion magic formation was created by the joint effort of high level alchemist and high level illusionist. And because of their combined effort, this magic formation could successfully transfer the mind of the other to this illusion world created by the illusion magic formation. The principle of this magic formation is actually similar to his *doujutsu*, *Tsukuyomi* . But compared to *Tsukuyomi*, this illusion magic formation has 2 shortcomings. First, this magic formation do not have any lethality, and could only confuse or mislead the enemy. Second, time inside the illusion world and the reality was same. Compared to this, 3

days inside the world of *Tsukuyomi* is equal to an instant in reality. Nevertheless, this illusion magic formation still have good points, as this was created with the idea for training combat skills, it provides special environments which helps to train many special combat techniques. Because some of the special combat techniques requires exceptional environments in order to successfully practice, such as some requires volcano region, some requires deep inside the ice zone, and some requires myriad lightning baptism and so on. As a result, this illusion magic formation is extremely significant to all cultivator, after all, all the important and powerful elemental types warrior skills requires such environment.

“Oh, that’s right, if that is the case, then.....” He thought the effect of this illusion magic formation, then an idea suddenly appeared in his mind. Then he immediately thought about something in his mind, then the bottomless void around him gradually distort. When the space around him returned back to normal state, a huge sound of falling water was transmitted to his ears. Before him, a huge waterfall had appeared out of nowhere. A powerful current of flowing water was falling down from the towering cliff. This reminded him that sentence verse of Li Bai [T.L: famous Tang Dynasty poet], “Water falling straight to 3000 chi [T.L: 1/3 of meter], doubt the Milky Way falls from the highest heaven.” [T.L: don’t mind about the last sentence. It is the verse of poem, so it is just a literal translation.]

“As expected, not bad. This illusion magic formation is indeed useful. This way I can cultivate nature change of Wind attribute chakra.” Looking at the waterfall before him, he was feeling quite happy inside his heart. Although this waterfall before him was just an illusion, nevertheless cultivating nature change of wind attribute in this circumstance would not have any problem. Wind attribute is one of the strongest attribute for attacking, and able to cut through anything. But it was quite important to master nature change of wind attribute, and only after doing so he would have the strongest cutting ability of wind. Ren Tian You had admired *Futon—Rasenshuriken* (Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken), this super *ninjutsu* of Naruto for a long period of time. But

this *ninjutsu* needed mastery of both ‘form change’ and ‘nature change’ of wind attribute chakra, can’t do without either. Just like the *Chidori* of Kakashi, where he first utilize the form change of the chakra in his hand and then gather the lightning attribute chakra, after that using the nature change of lightning attributed chakra to discharge. Only after that it forms the powerful *ninjutsu*, *Chidori* . And the Rasen Shuriken is also based on same principle, first utilize the form change of wind attribute in your hand, then gather wind attributed chakra. After that, compress to take the form of spiral ball, then add ‘nature change’ of wind attributed chakra, thus taking the form of S-ranked *ninjutsu* , *Futon—Rasenshuriken!* (Wind Style—Rasen Shuriken!)

After he had mastered the ‘nature change’ of lightning attributed chakra, thanks to various environmental constraints, and in addition to that he had just entered the Supreme light academy, he never got any chance to train in the ‘nature change’ of wind attribute chakra. But now within this illusion magic formation, it was lot easier to train, as he could instantly change the terrain according to his needs.

“Now.....” He again started to thought, at the side of the pool below the waterfall, out of nowhere several evergreen towering trees started to grow. All the branches of these tress were filled with numerous leaves.

“*Whew.....*” A gust of wind blew and many leaves in the branches of the tree swayed and fell down.

“*Kage Bunshin no Jutsu !* (Shadow Clone Jutsu!)” He made the required hand seal with his both hand, then along with the ‘*peng, peng*’ sound, several smoke appeared. After the smoke disappeared, 8 Ren Tian You appeared in that place.

“You all pick up the leaves, then try to cut them in half by using chakra only. Remember, be sure to finely control the amount of chakra.” He looked at his shadow clones and then issued the commands.

“Yes!”

“Ok!”

.....

After the order from him, all the shadow clones started to pick the leaves and placed it in their right hand. Then gradually gathered the chakra in that hand and tried to cut the leaves. Seeing the actions of his clones, he himself also joined in and start practicing together.

This was the approach Naruto had taken to practice the nature change of wind attributed chakra. First finely control the chakra and change into a thin blade like shape, then try to cut the leaves into half from the middle and then cutting the waterfall into half.

And also using shadow clones to save the time, as shadow clones not only possess real physical body, but also when the shadow clones are removed, all the experiences are transferred back to original. In Naruto world, Naruto, this cockroach, had used *Taju Kage Bunshin no Jutsu* (Multi Shadow Clone Jutsu) to create innumerable clones to practice this nature change of wind attribute chakra. Although Ren Tian You couldn't create numerous shadow clones like host of 9 tailed beast Naruto, but he could create 7-8 shadow clone without any problem.

.....

Only after starting to truly practice the nature change of wind attribute, did he clearly understood the difficulty level of mastering it. No wonder Naruto had taken such a long period of time to master this, even after he had use numerous shadow clones.

Ren Tian You was trying to cut the leaf in his hand by using the finely controlled chakra which was changed into thin blade like shape. But, when the amount of chakra was low, there was not any effect on leaf and if the amount of chakra was high, the leaf was directly destroyed. As a result he knew that it was very difficult to clear this phase for mastering nature change. But in order to become stronger, he could only persist and pass through this.

This training of nature change of wind attribute was in fact helping Ren Tian You to increase his chakra control too. Also as long as the chakra control ability is highly skilled, it was far easier to master the nature change of wind attribute chakra.

This is also one of the important reason to ninjas for learning chakra control form the very beginning. If their chakra control is highly skilled, it could become good foundation later to master nature change.

After exerting the great effort in practicing for a while, he finally managed to cut a little bit on the leaf.....

Chapter 44: Combat Skills

Unconsciously, more than an hour already passed, yet the result of training of Ren Tian You was still less than ideal. He had already exerted his effort for more than an hour but he was still unable to completely cut off this single leaf. At most he had cut off only half of that single leaf.

He stood up, he threw away the leaf inside his hand which was already changed into pieces. Looking around he saw that his shadow clones were still struggling hard. Inside his heart he sighed with emotion, “Ai, it seems like it would take a bit longer to completely master this nature change of wind element. And right now this waterfall is also useless.”

“Release.” Ren Tian You got rid of shadow clone jutsu, immediately all the shadow clones turned into smokes and disappeared. And Ren Tian You stood there with his eyes closed, and think over and absorb the experiences of the shadow clones. Of course the fatigue of all the clones were also passed over to him.

“It seems I still need to make a great effort to cultivate.” All the unsuccessful experiences of shadow clones appeared in his mind, then he sighed. After that he concentrate his mind, all the surroundings around him start to distort. After his field of vision restored, he found himself sitting on the stone bed, back at his stone room.

Then he get off from the stone bed, opened the stone door and exit the cultivation room.

With the exception of Yun Leixiao who was sitting on the stool with his eyes closed, there was no one else in the training room.

Hearing the sound of the door opening, Yun Leixiao opened his closed eyes. After seeing Ren Tianyou, he smiled and said, “Tianyou, how come you came out so early, there is still half an hour left for another class to start.”

Hearing Yun Leixiao, Ren Tianyou came near Yun Leixiao, pulled up a

stool and sat down next to him and said, "It's nothing. I'm merely bored, nothing else. So I came out."

"*Ha ha* , how was the effects of magic formations of the cultivation room, was it any good?" Yun Leixiao asked with a smile.

"*He he* , not bad, especially that illusion magic formation." Ren Tianyou spoke his honest feeling. Although ninjutsu had extremely large advantage, still these effect of magical formation, couldn't be created with ninjutsu.

"Actually, the effect of this 6th cultivation ground is not that good. 1st to 3rd cultivation grounds have the best effects and all the magic formations there are many times stronger than here. But you need to fight on your own for those cultivation room."

"Teacher, can you tell me more about this cultivation room ranking competition? Since I am a new student here, I am not that clear about it."

"*He he*, I can tell you about that." Following that Yun Leixiao gave the detail explanation about the rules of the competition and finally said, "Last time, in the cultivation room ranking competition, our class altogether result was too poor. So we were assigned this 6th cultivation room. Originally, 1st to 3rd cultivation room were prepared for the 3 special class of our Supreme light academy. But now actually.....*ah* it's driving me mad." Yun Leixiao became angry while speaking about the last cultivation room ranking competition. It was so because, due to this matter, Yun Leixiao was many times ridiculed by other teacher.

"So it is like that." Hearing the detail explanation, Ren Tianyou clearly understood about this ranking competition. The competition of this Supreme light academy adopts the unconventional method. The most important factor of this competition was the accumulated points. This competition not only tests the strength of individuals, but also the overall strength of whole class. This was so because the teacher of Supreme light academy attach great importance to the development of strength of all the students, and not worship individualistic heroism. After all, if the

strength of only one student is high and other all is mediocre, then that teacher is disqualified. As a result the top level of Supreme light academy implemented this rule in the competition.

“In last time ranking match, strongest student of our class obtained 3rd position. And among remaining 4, only 2 of them were within top 10, and remaining didn't make into top 10. So the overall result was extremely poor.” Yun Leixiao sighed and carried on talking, “The one to obtain 1st position was Wang Yanli of magic court. He is peak magic master of fire system. 2nd was Li Xinyun of illusion court. He is also peak illusion master. Both of them are extremely strong.”

Ren Tianyou actually didn't care about the strength of these people. If he and that Yan Xinluo of undead clan took part in this competition, then it was guaranteed that the top 2 position would go to their class. Now experiencing the effects of magic formations of 6th cultivation room, Ren Tianyou was quite interested towards the 1st three cultivation rooms.

“There are still more than a month time from next ranking competition. Form the test before, I have the rough understanding about the strength level of both you and Yan Xinluo. I hope both of you will make an extra effort to get a good result for our class in next ranking competition.”

“I got it, teacher. I'll do my best.” Ren Tianyou answered. Without regard for whether it for his personal feeling or for others, he would try his best. And after he had started learning ninjutsu, compared to before his heart desire for battle was very large. And he himself was doubting whether he had become more violent or not!

At this time, a strong magic fluctuation spurt out from the cultivation rooms. Ren Tianyou and Yun Leixiao stopped their conversation, and looked towards the cultivation rooms.

Along with the fluctuation of magic, all the stone doors of cultivation room opened and then all students inside came out one by one. Actually there was the time limit to use the cultivation room, you could only use 2

hours per day. If used 4 hours or more, then the magic fluctuation inside the room will alert the cultivating people. After all, maintaining these magic formation requires extremely large amount of energy. So no one knows how much resources or gold coins Supreme light academy spends daily in order to operate this magic formation daily. So this magic formation is not possible to use for infinite time.

“Well, everyone come here. Now I will explain about several combat skills.” Seeing all the person had arrived, Yun Leixiao started to explain the content of the lesson.

“We already know that, the combat skill of warriors are divided into heaven, earth, black and yellow—these 4 grade and 16 rank. Combat skill is incomparably important for us humans, because combat skills maximize our strength. Even to the extent of 200% or even 300%.

“We warrior cultivate battle qi and that is the source of all our strength. And combat skills guides us to use this strength efficiently.”

“Let me give you an example. The most common low-yellow grade combat skill, Rolling stone fist. I believe everybody knows about it.”

When Yun Leixiao asked about the Rolling stone fist, everyone nodded their heads. From this you could see that this Rolling stone fist cultivation manual was most common at Divine wind continent and most of the people possessed this cultivation manual.

“The principle of Rolling stone fist is to combine your battle qi with physical strength of your body. With this you can make a reasonable use of your physical strength. And I think I don’t need to tell any more about it.

“And the principle of higher level combat skill is also similar. But the higher level combat skill consumes high amount of battle qi.”

“For example, I cultivate mid-black grade combat skill, thunderbolt hand. The principle of this skill is to compress violent thunder battle qi in your hand then hit your target. And destroy the target from inside, *i.e.* shaking and breaking everything inside.”

“Higher the grade of combat skills, extremely larger the help in the cultivation. And also help cultivator to draw out more strength during the battle.”

“The might of heaven grade combat skill is even more monstrous. It can be combined with the power of void and can extinguish everything before the eyes. For example, the mid-heaven grade combat skill of our dean, Angry howl of Wind god. He had once used this combat skill against the low level Mythological beast, Violent lion of magical beasts forest. And this combat skill had directly killed it and a mile radius of the ground was completely flattened.”

Chapter 45: Blood Lineage Secret Ability

Hearing the explanation of Yun Leixiao on combat skills, within his heart, Ren Tianyou was endlessly surprised learning about the might of the combat skills. He didn't expect that the power of the high level combat skills were this great.

If the explanation of Yun Leixiao regarding to combat skills were true, then the attacking and destructive power of that mid-heaven grade combat skill 'Angry howl of Wind god' of Supreme light academy's dean is comparable to the *Asa Kujaku* (Morning Peacock) of Maito Guy after opening 6th gate.

Asa Kujaku (Morning Peacock) is one of the profound *taijutsu* under *Hachimou Tonkou* (The 8 inner gates). To use this *taijutsu*, one needs to open 6th gate 'Keimon' (gate of joy) of *Hachimou Tonkou* (The 8 inner gates). Maito Guy had once used this technique to quickly dispatch the double of Kisame, who possessed 1/3 strength of Kisame. For this technique, first the opponent is kicked into the air, then the user jumps and appears before the opponent. Then begins punching the opponent repeatedly in a high speed. The speed of the punches are so fast that due to the friction with the air, flames appears. These flames resembles just like the scattered tail of peacock. Due to this resemblance with the peacock tail, it was named so. Once the attack is finished, the enemy would be sent crashing back to the ground, covered with the attack's aura.

According to the description of Yun Leixiao, the might of 'Angry howl of Wind god' can catch up with the might of Morning peacock. And that was just a mid-heaven grade combat skill, if it is like that then the top-heaven grade combat skills, compared to the *Hirudora* (Afternoon Tiger) won't be any worse. You should know that only by using this Afternoon Tiger after opening 7th gate 'Kyomon' (The gate of shock) of 8 inner gates, Maito Guy was able to defeated Kisame who was in completely

advantageous position in their battle, and the shock wave of that attack was so powerful that it covered the entire tortoise island where they were battling. This was the might of the Afternoon Tiger, so how big would it be the might of the top-heaven grade combat skill whose might is not any worse?

“It seems I shouldn’t underestimate the experts of this world, otherwise it will cost me dearly.” Ren Tianyou decided not to look down upon the experts of this world.

.....

“It goes without saying that cultivating combat skills are very important, but higher grade combat skills are extremely difficult to obtain. Actually you can easily find yellow grade combat skills manuals at any big auction houses. But all the combat skill manuals of black grade is extremely rare. As for earth grade, they are something that can only be found by accident. And as for heaven grade combat skills, all are in the hands of those major power. And outsider wanting to obtain these heaven grade combat skills is harder than climbing to heaven.” Looking at everyone in the audience, Yun Leixiao spoke slowly. “The combat ability ‘Sky dividing sea wave’ used by Sun Chuqian is low-earth grade combat skill. And ‘Wind spirit 1000 sword dance’ of Wang Haiqing is high-black grade combat skill. As for the combat sklii used by newly-arrived students Yan Xinluo and Ren Tianyou, I am not quite sure. If I have to guess then, it should be at least earth grade combat skill.”

Hearing the evaluation of Yun Leixiao on his Hell Stab Three-Finger Spear Hand, he secretly laughed within his heart. The might of *Ippon Nukite* (One Fingered Assault), compared to the Morning peacock, is far more powerful. It is known that 3rd Raikage had used this to cut off all the tails of the 8 tailed beast, this skill is very fierce and cruel to the extreme. But since the firepower of *Jigokuzuki* (Thrust of Hell) is concentrated to a single point, compared to other common ninjutsu, the attack range is smaller.

But concerning to the combat skill of Yan Xinluo, Ren Tianyou too

wasn't quite clear, after all he had only read the brief introduction about their clan in an old book. So he didn't know any concrete details about their combat skills.

“In addition to this 4 grade with its sub ranks, there is still secret combat skills. These secret skills are called Blood lineage secret abilities.” Yun Leixiao said in imposing manner.

“Blood lineage secret abilities are formed on based of our power of Blood lineage. There are many varieties of this type of skill, there is no lack of assisting type, fleeing type, defense type, and so on. But the characteristics of these skills couldn't be duplicated.”

“As long as you put a great effort on training repetitively according to manual, almost all the other combat skills can be learn successfully. But Blood lineage secret abilities are different. This Blood lineage secret abilities are different from person to person of different clans, so only those having the same blood lineage could learn same Blood lineage secret abilities. And is impossible for other person not sharing the same blood to learn.”

“Just like in the match, to dodge the ‘Undead shock wave’ attack of Yan Xinluo, Wang Haiqing had used his Blood lineage secret ability ‘wind spirit flash’. If no one shared the blood with him, even if he tells you the method to cultivate this ‘wind spirit flash’, it will be useless.”

.....

“I never expected that this blood lineage secret ability of Divine wind continent is similar to the *Kekkei Genkai* (bloodline limit) abilities in the Naruto world, which couldn't be copied. It seems like my *Sharingan* couldn't copy these blood lineage secret ability of this world.” Ren Tian You sighed in his heart. “But it is clear that everyone here possess their own blood lineage secret ability, unlike in Naruto world, only few clans or individuals possess bloodline limit abilities. However I think the might of bloodline limit of Naruto world is far more powerful than the blood lineage secret abilities of this world.”

Ren Tianyou felt such because the blood lineage ‘7 star broken bones’ of

Luo Tianxing and the bloodline limit '*Shikotsu myaku*' (Macabre Bone Pulse) of Kaguya Clan in the Naruto world are very alike. But the might of *Shikotsu myaku* bloodline limit is many times powerful than 7 star broken bones. In Naruto world, Kimimaro had relied on *Shikotsu myaku* to withstand the *Suna Shigure* (sand sower), *Sabaku Soso* (Sand Burial), and the 2 big moves '*Ryuusa bakuryuu* (Quicksand cataract) + *Sabaku taisou* (Desert Imperial Mourning)' of Garra without dying. Also using *Sawarabi no Mai* (Bracken Dance) of *Shikotsu myaku* , he almost stabbed Garra and Rock Lee to death. If not for the disease of Kimimaro, maybe both Garra and Rock Lee would have been defeated.

Similarly if one succeed in cultivating the vajra body of 7 star broken bone blood lineage, boldly speaking it could also withstand those two big moves. This 7 star broken blood lineage is a high ranked blood lineage and is almost as powerful as some Saint ranked blood lineage.

.....

“With regards to blood lineage secret abilities, we can explore by only ourselves, all others are powerless to help. Power of blood lineage of each and every one is extremely profound. Till this date no one is bold enough to say confidently that he completely understands the power of blood lineage. So everyone should exert great efforts to successfully cultivate their power of blood lineage.”

“But for some people, they have their clan heritage. And they possess the same blood lineage as their ancestor of clan. In this case, they can cultivate the blood lineage secret abilities left behind by their ancestors. But you should know, since those secret abilities were created by your ancestor for themselves, so it may not necessarily be suitable for you. Only those ability that suits for you is best.”

“So if everyone wants to become a real expert, you should never give up to realize your own blood lineage secret ability. Because power of blood lineage provides extremely big help.”

Chapter 46: Result Of Convenient Lie

Along with the explanation of Yun Leixiao, time slowly passed second by second. Now Ren Tianyou had deeper understanding about the cultivating system of this world. Although he had obtained all the inheritance of Naruto world, still the cultivation system of this world was not that simple, as this cultivation system was also passed down from ancient times. Since this world was based upon the rule of ‘only strong are respected’, so he should first carefully understand the cultivation system of this world, which would be extremely important in the future.

About an hour later, a dull sound of bells rang. Hearing the sound of these magic bells, Yun Leixiao stopped his explanation, and said to the students, “Today’s lesson ends here. Everyone can go and have a meal. And then, its free time in the afternoon. In that free time, anyone can enter this cultivation room to cultivate. Well, dismissed.”

Ren Tianyou and other students walked out from the door of cultivation room in succession and scattered in all direction.

Ren Tianyou also walked out from the cultivation room and looked up at the blue sky, at that time ‘*gu gu*’ sounds came out from his stomach. Touching his stomach he mumbled, “Ai, before anything else, I need to fill up my stomach.”

Ren Tianyou walked towards the direction of dining hall, after walking about 10 minutes he arrived at dining hall. He directly went to the 2nd floor. Now he was also rich, he was not going to care about the cost of the meal.

He ordered a large quantity of food enough to cover the whole large table, then he sat on the empty seat and waited for his food. Lan Yan and others had entered the Babel tower’s trial by fire today, and yesterday they had already informed him that this trial by fire would take at least 3 days for them to return. Now he didn’t know anyone else in this academy, so he had no choice but to remain here on his own for the time

being.

After about 10 minutes, all the dishes he had ordered started to come up in succession. Seeing these appetizing cooked dishes on his table, he picked up the spoon and started to move.

After a period of time, all the cooked dishes on the table entered the stomach of Ren Tianyou. Then he let out a completely satisfied burp, while touching his already bulging stomach. At this time, he felt many peculiar gazes, so he raised his head and looked around his surroundings. He saw all the people around him who were in the midst of eating were looking at him with astonished look. Seeing those peoples, he was puzzled for a moment, then suddenly his face became very red. Looking at the table before him, he could only see the big mess of scattered leftovers of his food and empty plates. 'It seems they saw my poor table manners. F**k, I threw away my face again.' Ren Tianyou hurriedly settled his account and ran away from the dining hall. Under the peculiar gaze of these peoples, he didn't have enough thick skin to continue sitting there.

After leaving the dining hall, he didn't know what to do next, as there was not any class in afternoon. "Forget about it, before doing anything, let's go to dormitory to rest."

Ren Tianyou walked towards the direction of dormitory. While walking he saw tree leaves under his foot, think for a moment, then he picked up the leaf and placed it between his palms, "Since there is nothing else to do, might as well continue to try nature change of wind attribute chakra."

He concentrate the chakra in his hand, and tired hard to make his wind attributed chakra even more thin and sharp. Then tried to cut the leaf. But the leaf was scattered into pieces in an instant. Once again he failed.

Ren Tianyou threw away that leaf and continue to pick up another leaf. While walking towards his dormitory, simultaneously he was experimenting the nature change of his wind attribute chakra.

When he was still trying hard to cut the leaf in his hand, suddenly he

sensed cold murderous intent around him and his body immediately shuddered. And without wasting any time, he raised his head in alert. But when he saw the scene around him, his mouth gaped opened with surprise.

Unconsciously he was already at the 2nd floor of the dormitory. Because he was extremely concentrated on his task, not to mention that he forgot he had to be extremely careful and enter his room from the window, but he boldly swagger inside the dormitory full of girls. Now all the girls in the dormitory had discovered him. Every one of them had a murderous look, and had their eyes fixed on him. The expression in their eyes which were looking at him, looked as if they were guarding themselves against a wolf.

“F**k, this really is a laughable matter.” Suddenly his expression collapsed. He had never expected that, temporarily training his wind attribute chakra’s nature change would cause him to be surrounded by these female students. This won’t be cheap, *ai* , quickly think about how to run away from here.

“Hey, who are you, don’t you know this is girls’ dormitory? You actually dared to come here with evil intention.” At this time, among the crowd, a long hair girl who was wearing a tight-fitting jumpsuit, coldly stared at Ren Tianyou and asked in stern voice.

“*Eh* , that, this.....” Ren Tianyou didn’t know what to say. Seeing the murderous looks on the face of all the female students surrounding him, he immediately swallowed his saliva and howled in his mind, “Wow, so terrifying. The saying ‘anger of woman is more terrifying than ferocious beast’ is really true. If they really get violent, then.....” The whole body of Ren Tianyou immediately shivered and didn’t dared to think about the consequences.

“What this, speak, in the end what are you here for, if you don’t give us a clear reason, then don’t think that it’s possible for you to safely leave here!”

“*Eh, ha ha* , beautiful ladies, no need to get excited. Just like you all, I

also live in this dormitory.” Ren Tianyou hastily explained. If he didn’t clear the misunderstanding, perhaps they will cut him into pieces.

“Are you saying you live in this dormitory?” That long-haired female student was not convinced with the explanation of Ren Tianyou and asked.

“Yes, yes.” Ren Tianyou without losing time nodded his head and answered.

“Are you joking, don’t you know this dormitory is for us girls? You big man, actually saying you also live here, if you want to lie, you should at least look for a believable lie.” Another beautiful female student with low stature said with face full of disdain.

“Yes, that’s right.” The group of girls nodded their head with approval.

“I’m speaking truth, I live in room no. 202 on the second floor. If you don’t believe me, you can come with me to see.”

“Well, then you come with me.” Ren Tianyou followed the group of girls and arrived in front of room no. 202 entrance. Then a tall beautiful girl said towards Ren Tianyou, “Now take out your room card and open the door for us to see. In case if you can’t open the door, you know the result, right.”

“Fine, you step aside, I’ll open the door.” Ren Tianyou answered and stepped forward. Then he took out his room card from his ninja backpack and inserted it in the groove of the door. Then along with the fluctuation of magic, the door of the room immediately opened.

“This.....” Seeing the opened door, all the female students surrounding him were completely surprised. They looked at each other, no one would have thought that, Ren Tianyou was actually speaking truth. He actually lives here.

“Elder sister Yunyun, what’s going on here? How can a male move in this dormitory?” A girl was confused and asked that tall beautiful girl.

“I also don’t know! We’ve already lived here for a long time. Previously when this dormitory was just built, some boys had moved in but now

they all had already moved out. It is still called boys dormitory but in reality only female students live in this dormitory. How can teachers arrange a male student to this dormitory again?” That tall beautiful female student called elder sister Yunyun expressed her feeling with uncertainty.

“About that, I am also not too clear. Because I am newly-arrived student, just came in today, and just when I find this dormitory, I was already surrounded by you.” Ren Tianyou was forced to lie. He couldn’t reveal about yesterday matter of entering his room from window, otherwise the outcome won’t be good.

“Schoolmate, we’re sorry. It seems like we have misunderstood you, sorry.” Hearing that Ren Tianyou was newly arrived student, they though ‘no wonder he looked unfamiliar, and no one have seen him before. It seems like the teacher had made the mistake.’ So thinking this matter didn’t have any connection with Ren Tianyou, this beautiful female student called Yunyun apologized to him.

“*He he* , that’s all right. My name is Ren Tianyou, please take care of me.” Ren Tianyou extended his right hand towards this beautiful female student with a smile, but inside his heart he release the long sigh of relief, “Not bad, finally I bluff my way out.”

“My name is Zhao Yunyun, I live in room no. 205. I am truly sorry for just now.” Zhao Yunyun also extended her right hand and shook it.

“*He he* , I already said its ok.” Ren Tianyou replied.

Chapter 47: Library

“I think this is the mistake of teachers. Since it is already like that, you can stay here.” Zhao Yunyun said to Ren Tianyou.

“Elder sister Yunyun, do you really intend to let him live here *ah* , he is male, so it will be inconvenient for us if he lives here *ah* .” A female student pulled the arm of Zhao Yunyun and whispered.

“Then do you have any better solution? After all this matter is not his fault, and we also don’t have authority to deprive other person’s right to stay here *ah* .” Zhao Yunyun whispered back helplessly.

“Since this is the case, then I’ll take a rest inside my room.” Hearing the conversation between that female student and Zhao Yunyun, Ren Tianyou smiled wryly inside his heart and said.

“Then we’ll not disturb you any further, schoolmate Ren Tianyou.”

Ren Tianyou entered his room and then shut the door.

“*Whew* .” Inside the room, he released a long sigh of relief. “That was truly dangerous, almost died back there, but from now on I can brazenly enter this female student’s dormitory. *Ha ha* , so cool!”

.....

On the outside of the door, after seeing Ren Tianyou entered inside the room, towards all the female students who were still there, Zhao Yunyun said, “Everyone, you all are dismissed. Hereafter be careful while doing any matter in dormitory, after all a male student is living here from now on. It won’t be as convenient as in the past.” After saying this, she walked towards her own room. Seeing Zhao Yunyun leaving, all the female students also dispersed.

Inside the room, Ren Tianyou lied on the bed. After intense training of nature change of wind attribute in the morning, he was mentally tired. So lying on the bed, he fell into a deep sleep.

.....

When he woke up, it was already afternoon. He looked at the time, but was still too early to sleep again. ‘What should I do? Should I go to the cultivation room for more training?’

“Oh, that’s right. Since this Supreme light academy is extremely large, there must be a dedicated library. Since I am free now, I will just go to the library and have a look.” Ren Tianyou muttered to himself, then he got out of the bed and move out form his door. After that he walked towards the direction of library.

After walking for almost 20 minutes, he arrived in front of the library of academy. In front of him, he saw a 5 storey ancient style building. And also saw that many people were entering and leaving that building through the main entrance of that building. It seems pretty lively inside the library.

Walking inside the library, he saw a huge space where many rows of bookshelves were standing and within those bookshelves, there were many books. There was a counter next to the entrance, and a 17 or 18 years old young girl was busily registering the books to lend.

Ren Tianyou walked towards the counter, spoke to that girl, “Hello, my name is Ren Tianyou and I am newly-arrived student. Can you tell me a brief introduction about this library?”

After finishing her work, she lifted her head and she discovered a young man dressed in a strange clothing was standing in front of her, then she said, “My name is Xie Tingting, are you a new student?”

“*He he* , yes. Can you tell me a general information on this library, please?”

“No problem. This library have all together 5 floor and each floor contains different books. 1st floor contains some miscellaneous writings about the incidents of this continent, history books and other similar books. 2nd floor and above contains manual books of battle qi, illusion and magic. But the stairs leading to this floor have a barrier. Only the

person having enough strength can pass through. You should have at least the strength of great swordsman level to enter 2nd floor. To enter 3rd floor, you should have the strength of Swordmaster. To enter 4th floor, you should have the strength of Saint Level. And finally 5th floor is restricted area, without the permission of dean and vice-dean, no one can enter.” Xie Tingting sat on the stool and slowly explained to Ren Tianyou.

“To borrow the books, you must register the book from me first. The books of 1st floor can be borrowed for 7 days. 2nd floor books for 3 days. And it is forbidden to take away the books from 3rd floor and above. And the books must be returned within the stipulated time.”

“So it is like that. May I ask, is there any particular book you recommend which introduce all the big incidents of Divine wind continent?” Currently he didn’t want any secret manuals, he was more interested on finding the book about all the big incident of this continent, so that he could clearly understand this Divine wind continent. After all, the original owner ‘Ximen Tianlong’ also never before left imperial capital of *Aile* Empire. So he was also not too clear on the affairs of this continent.

“You can read ‘chronological history of continent’ book. This book is at the 5th row of bookshelf no. 3 in the 1st floor. You can go and look for it.” Xie Tingting recommended the book to Ren Tianyou.

“Thank you very much.” Ren Tianyou thanked her, the turned around and walked towards the bookshelves. After he arrived before bookshelf no. 3, he found ‘chronological history of continent’ book on the fourth row of that bookshelf. This was extremely thick book. He estimated that it would take several days to finish reading this book.

He took out ‘chronological history of continent’ book from the bookshelf, and placed it on his hand. Then he again he carefully looked through the remaining books in other bookshelves. Finally in the bookshelf no. 7, he discovered the book named ‘5 great danger spot of

continent'. He took out that book too, then he walked towards the entrance. Arriving before Xie Tianting, he handed these 2 books to her and said, "I want to borrow these 2 books."

Hearing Ren Tianyou, Xie Tingting brought those books in front of herself and said, "Take out your student card."

Ren Tianyou took out his student card from his ninja backpack and handed it to Xie Tingting. Then she took out a register card of those 2 books, after a while, registration was complete. Xie Tingting again picked up an item from the side desk which resemble a stamp, then turned over the 2 books. On the bottom right of the back of the book, there was a small-sized purple colored pattern seal. There was a light fluctuation of magic from this seal.

This was a special magic formation to prevent students from stealing the books. If someone tries to take out any book from the library entrance without registration first, then this magic formation on this book would release an ear-piercing screech. As there is also a magic formation on the entrance of library, and magic formation of all the books resonance with it, and when they are within a certain range with each other, an ear-piercing screech will rang out. Only that special alchemy item in the hand of Xie Tingting can temporary suppress the magic formation of the books.

Xie Tingting used that item and placed a mark above that purple seal of the books. Then she handed back the student card along with those 2 books to Ren Tianyou and said, "Well, now you can take away these 2 books. Remember to return the books within stipulated time, otherwise you will be punished. Furthermore, do not damage these 2 books."

"OK, I got it. Thanks a lot." Ren Tianyou thanked and then took those 2 books and walked towards his dormitory. Since he borrowed the books, it's necessary to take a good look at these book.

Chapter 48: 6 Major Super Powers

Ren Tianyou borrowed 2 books and returned to his dormitory. Although while walking upstairs, other female students were looking at him with the expression as if they were guarding against some wolf. But this time they didn't block his way.

Going against innumerable peculiar gaze of female students, Ren Tianyou ran inside his room and closed the door. Then he took off his shoes and lied on the bed. Then he picked up the 'chronological history of continent' book and started to read seriously.

As he was reading, 4 –5 hours had passed unknowingly. When he lifted up his head and looked outside, the sky was already pitch-black. From this 'chronological history of continent' book, although not finished reading it, nevertheless he understand a great deal regarding this Divine wind continent.

At this Divine wind continent, altogether there were 5 heavenly empire, hundreds and thousands of king countries and countless general countries. The 5 heavenly empire are Aileke Empire, Supreme feilu Empire, Light Empire, Dark Empire and finally Divine yu Empire. The King countries and general countries couldn't resist the strength of these 5 heavenly empire. Once a ruler of a king country had offended the emperor of heavenly empire, merely within 5 days, this ruler of king country was captured. This shows the strength of these 5 heavenly empire. They not only have strongest army and war weapons, in addition they had a large amount of experts to take part in the battle. Although the experts at Saint Class and above were not permitted to join the war of secular world, nevertheless they still had countless experts beneath that level.

And at Divine wind continent, other than 5 heavenly countries, there were still several super power. Namely mercenary union, Light palace, Dark imperial court, Illusory shrine, Flame phoenix villa and Magic

domain.

Mercenary union is the birthplace of all the mercenaries of Divine wind continent. And its main headquarter is at mercenary city which is at the border of both Divine yu empire and Dark empire. And in every large city or town of Divine wind continent, all have branch of mercenary union, making it easier for mercenaries to receive the tasks.

All the mercenaries associated with this mercenary union are classified in accordance with SS, S, A, B, C and D, these 6 ranks. SS rank mercenary is known as mercenary kings. The mercenary union specially grants an exclusive title for each Mercenary kings, furthermore the birth of mercenary king is announced to the whole continent, just like Ice cold heaven sword—Han Tiandu. Apart from Han Tiandu, there were still 2 other mercenary king. SS ranked mercenary party is known as God of mercenary party, and currently there are 4 god of mercenary parties. And among them, 2 god of mercenary party already announced that they had joined mercenary union. From this, the strength of mercenary union could be seen.

Light palace is the holy land for all the light system cultivator of the continent. And this place is the gathering place of a large number of light system warriors and magicians. They believe in only one word, Light! They believe that light gave life to all the living things of the continent.

The ruler of the Light palace is referred as brilliant light. This Light palace have 7 big palace, and 32 hall master. Each of this big palace has a single holy son and a single daughter. And brilliant light is chosen from these holy sons and daughters. The strongest among them becomes brilliant light. The main headquarter of Light palace is at the imperial capital of Light empire.

Dark imperial court is exactly opposite to Light palace. They believe in darkness. There are a large amount of dark system cultivators in this place.

Illusory shrine was the holy land for all the illusionist cultivators. Every illusionist dreams to join this place, because there are tens upon tens of

thousands of cultivation manuals of illusion.

Flame phoenix villa, they are Huofeng clan who inherits the divine phoenix blood lineage. This is a high-saint class blood lineage. They can use the flame of divine phoenix, as well as if their blood lineage reached the highest degree, then they can bath in rebirth fire while battling just like Phoenix and can revive from the ashes. Only the female member of Flame phoenix villa can inherit this divine phoenix blood lineage, but the strength of this place should not be underestimate.

Magic domain is a mysterious country. Outsiders didn't know anything about this place, even the ruler of this land is unknown. Many thinks this place is the paradise for magicians. Magic domain have the strongest magician army of Divine wind continent. Once the ruler of King country offended Magic domain, its outcome was that a God class magician of Magic domain casted a strongest forbidden magic——groups of meteorites fall. This completely flattened that king country's imperial capital. Till this date there is only pile of debris in that place.

Ren Tianyou carefully read this book and learnt those things. The more he read, the more shocked he became. He had never known that, Divine wind continent had these 6 major super power. And there may be many other super power which was not recorded in this book. But even these 6 major super power that was recorded in this book were not to be trifled with. Mercenary union, indeed worthy of the title super power, not afraid to have a group or individual battle.

Light palace and Dark imperial court focuses on light system and dark system cultivators respectively. Their strength shouldn't be underestimated. Illusory shrine also possessed all the elite illusionist cultivators available in the continent.

Flame phoenix villa can be called abnormal. They have high-saint class blood lineage called divine phoenix blood lineage. And the people possessing this blood lineages are definitely not weak. And according to the records, they can even bath in rebirth fire while fighting. Isn't this too abnormal? And this place only have females. As the proverb says 'only a villain makes it difficult for females'. This sentence is even more correct

towards these females who excels in strength.

Magic domain is a mysterious place. It is already recorded that a God class magician from Magic domain had used forbidden magic to destroy the whole town and shocked the whole continent. Because to destroy the town along with its ruler, the range of the magic should be ultra large ranged as well as it also needs to have equally strong attack power. Because if the attack power is not strong enough then it won't be able to break through the defense barrier of that town. And Ren Tianyou remember that there were several ninjutsu that could bring out the same effects such as *Raiton—Raimu Raito* (Limelight Jutsu), *Raiton—Kirin* and in addition to this there was also *Mokuton—Kajukai Kōrin* (Wood Style—Deep Forest Bloom) and other similar level ninjutsu. And other ninjutsu having large range but not enough attack power or the ninjutsu having enough power but not large range cannot destroy the whole town. For example, Naruto's Rasensuriken have enough attack power, but its attack range is limited. Also Garra's sand styles attacks have large range but not enough attack power. But we don't need to talk about *Shinra Tensei* (Almighty Push) and *Chibaku Tensei* (Catastrophic Planetary Devastation) of Rinnegan as well as *Tengai Shinsei* (Shattered Heaven) which was used by Madara. These are abnormal doujutsu, only few can use.

But currently Ren Tianyou cannot use all these jutsu. It is possible for him to use *Raiton—Raimu Raito* (Limelight Jutsu) and *Raiton—Kirin* , but even though he had already learnt nature change of lightning attribute chakra, he still need to train to use these ninjutsu. And also to use *Raiton—Raimu Raito* (Limelight Jutsu), it needs 4 elite ninja so if Ren Tianyou used shadow clone and try to use this ninjutsu then there will not be enough chakra. As for Kirin, he had practiced it several times. In fact this was his current most destructive ninjutsu, although he have the assistance of *Mangekyo Sharingan* , he hadn't perfectly mastered this ninjutsu so he had never used it before.

Chapter 49: 5 Major Dangerous Spot

After reading these information, Ren Tianyou rejoice a bit inside his heart. Fortunately he didn't rush to take revenge against Ximen clan, otherwise even if he use *Susanoo* , it was not certain whether he could have leave from there safely. It was so because Ximen clan was capable enough to firmly hold the position of one of the 4 major clan of Aileke Empire and also had the inheritance of mid-saint rank blood lineage called Dragon roar blood lineage. The pheasant living at the lowest rung of Ximen clan, Ximen Tianlong is not capable enough to understand the full strength of Ximen clan. Since he had occupied this body, Ren Tianyou considered that he had the duty to help Ximen Tianlong to get revenge, but he was not that impatient to take the revenge. But once he start, he would attack like a thunderbolt and directly flatten Ximen clan. From the memory of Ximen Tianlong, Ren Tianyou didn't have any good impression on these member of Ximen clan. If Ren Tianyou was still on the Earth, he maybe not be able to kill any other person, but since he had reborn in this world where only strength is respected and human life was cheaper than the life of the dog, he had no other choice but to contaminate both his hand with the blood of other living beings and also not hesitate to do so. In fact, after obtaining the Naruto system, it was already destined that his hands would be stained. To become a qualified ninja, whose hands are not stained with the bloods of human?

According to 'Chronological history of continent' book, several ages ago, before 100 ancient clan went to seclusion and when those 100 clans were flourishing, although mankind strength was not that weak, nevertheless they weren't able to dominate Divine wind continent like now. Because at that time, Divine wind continent was facing the great calamity. The sky above the continent suddenly ripped open along with the deep long rift. Endless passage of abyss was opened, countless demons poured out from this passage. In order to defend their homeland, all the 100 clans and others gave up their prejudice against each other and united to resist against these demons.

These demons call themselves heavenly demon. Among them there were 12 demon generals, 3 great demon god and furthermore a senior demon of monstrous magical power. But humans gave all they had in their power and only killed 8 demon generals and remaining 4 escaped back to the endless abyss. Among 3 great demon gods, 1 died, 1 sealed and last 1 escaped back to endless abyss. And as for senior demon of monstrous magical power, 100 ancient clan gave their all to knock him back to that endless abyss, and furthermore sealed the opening of that endless abyss. Henceforth 100 ancient clans go and live in seclusion to rest and build up their strength. After that mankind relied on their superior fertility rate, and gradually restored and furthermore dominate Divine wind continent.

“Interesting, never thought that this world is not limited to Divine wind continent. When I got strong enough and at that time if I have free time, then I think I should visit other continents to have a look. Maybe I can find the way back home there.” Looking at the book, he said to himself. Although it is recorded that those demons were very terrifying, nevertheless it has nothing to do with him. Currently the top priority was to increase his strength even more until he return back to Earth. Other issues don’t have any concern with him.

He put down ‘Chronological history of continent’ book, then he opened the ‘5 major danger spot’ book. While he read this book, time slowly passed. Ren Tianyou discovered that the information on this book was quite interesting.

5 major danger spots are Magical beasts forest, Bewildering shadow ravine, Ghosts plains, Weeping god region and Ice cold veins.

Although Magical beasts forest was paradise for adventurer, still many experts were buried there. Once a group of high level experts, massacred a large number of high level magical beasts for their cores, but after doing so, those experts never returned back from this magical beasts forest. Among those experts there was 1 god ranked expert. No one knows what happened inside magical beasts forest. In the end, some says these experts arose the wrath of all the high level magical beasts, then they

were attacked and killed by those magical beasts. Other says, inside Magical beasts forest there is a slumbering magical beast king with fearsome strength, and those group of experts provoke the anger of this magical beast king, and all of them were killed within Magical beasts forest.

Bewildering shadow ravine is a ravine which is completely filled with bewildering fog. A white colored thick fog is spread all over this ravine, this fog makes those people who enters this ravine, to become unable to differentiate the direction. And the most terrifying thing about this fog was the power of illusion contained within these thick fogs. Once anyone enters this ravine, they would be caught into an endless illusions. Even if you have high strength, and ordinary illusion don't work on you, nevertheless you won't be able to withstand these endless illusions. As a result once anyone enters this ravine, basically no one would come out.

Ghost plains is a death zone. Throughout the year the sky of this place is enveloped by the pale grey colored fog and no one knows why. Inside this plain there are many terrifying undeads roaming around. At present no one dares to enter inside this place. Because till this date no one is capable enough to return back alive after entering this place. Once someone enters, immediately all the contacts with that person would be lost, every kind of magic communication equipment are useless. No one know the reason and also no one dares to probe this place for reason too. Because if someone enters, it will only add one more ghost, that's all.

Weeping god region is a place where even if Gods enter, then they would cry. This is the small island far beyond the sea. Inside this island, there are mankind, magical beasts, spirits, giants'.....skeletons. No one knows what happened inside this island. But the must strange thing was, once a group of experts entered this island, then suddenly an endless aura of grieved gush out from their heart without any reason, and everyone could only shed their tears continuously. From this incident the name Weeping god region was given to this place. And if a person with not enough strength enter this region, then it was possible that he would be buried in this place forever.

Ice cold veins is the mountain range which is covered by the endless snows throughout the years. The year-round temperature of this place is more than 40 degree below 0. Even if the person with a high level strength enter this place, the inexhaustible cold air envelopes their body causing them to lose at least 2%-3% of their strength. And inside this place, there are many ice system magical beasts roaming around. Legends says that, there is a giant frost dragon at the top of this Ice cold veins. Also there are many ice system treasures inside this place, such as iciness fog fruit, once a person eats this fruit, he obtain the ability to control the cold ice. Cold ice crystal, this is the gem of ice system, which all the ice system cultivators crave to protect even in their dream. And if this gem is worn on the body, it had the effect of purifying the mind.

When Ren Tianyou read about the information about the magical beasts forest, his forehead was completely covered with cold sweat. He ceaselessly rejoiced within his heart, originally he had massacred quite a number of magical beasts in the magical beasts forest to obtain system points so that he could exchange *Mangekyo Sharingan* and other things. And even now he had thought to return to Magical beasts forest to again massacred even more number of magical beasts so that he could earn system points, but he hadn't done so, which was lucky for him, otherwise it would be impossible for him to stand here.

Ren Tianyou wiped the cold sweats above his forehead and continued to read the explanation about Bewildering shadow ravine. He learnt that this place was filled with the fog containing illusion, even if expert illusionist enter this place, they would eventually sunk in the illusion of this place. But he had *Mangekyo Sharingan* which could easily see through every illusions, so the illusion within that place would not affect him. But the thick fog would be the problem, as his *Sharingan* didn't have the ability to look over 360 degree like *Byakugan* . So he may lose the sense of direction if he enter this place.

Ren Tianyou read about Ghost plains, but he didn't find this place interesting. According to the information on the book, this was the death zone, no matter who entered, they die. By no means is he stupid enough

to enter that place.

Ren Tianyou was actually interested in Weeping god region. He discovered the crucial point 'no matter who enter, they all cry' very amusing. But according to his guess, this should be illusion but in the end he had never entered this place so he wasn't sure.

As for Ice cold veins, he wanted to go there when he had time. With regards to the treasures of this place, he was quite envious.

Chapter 50: Confirmed Name Lists For Competition

After reading the book for a long period of time, Ren Tianyou slowly closed the thick book, then rubbed his somewhat aching eyes. And slowly try to digest all the information he had gotten after reading the book.

Reading these books made his understanding on this Divine wind continent even deeper.

“Interesting, it seems it may not be a bad idea to travel all around the continent when I have time to enrich my experience.”

He muttered to himself, “As for Ximen clan, *heh heh* , on behalf of Ximen Tianlong, I have prepared a big gift for them, I hope they will like it.”

Ren Tianyou lift up his head and looked toward the sky from his window as his eyes flashed with coldness.

He got up from the bed and decided to go and eat the meal, and then again continue to read.

.....In this fashion, time passed day by day. He also slowly adapted to the student life in this academy and also slowly get acquainted with other students too.

And Luo Tianxing and others returned back to the academy after 5 days. Every one of them looked dead tired when they came before Ren Tianyou.

Although they looked exhausted, in their eyes there was a difficult to hide excitement. They had succeed their business at Babel tower and advanced to 2nd year.

But when Ren Tianyou asked about the details regarding their business at Babel Tower, they had all selected to remain silent about that matter.

This silent response of them was within the expectation of Ren Tianyou.

Because from his prior understanding, everyone who had entered this Babel tower had kept the matter about Babel tower completely confidential. If this information was leaked then those peoples will not be able to survive at this world.

At last, Lan Yan told Ren Tianyou that he himself had to personally experience Babel tower to understand about it.

But this only increased the curiosity of Ren Tianyou towards this Babel tower.

Ren Tianyou decided to enter this Babel tower after the end of Cultivating room ranking competition.

After Lan Yan and others came back, they also reported about their arrival back to their respective class.

Unknowingly one and half months had already passed after Ren Tianyou started his intense cultivating session.

.....more than a month later, within a small valley of mountain area behind the Supreme light academy, a huge waterfall was falling from the high cliff towards the pond at the bottom causing a continuous huge splash.

In front of this waterfall, a young man with his bare upper body and having a strange white colored kimono tied in his waist, was standing under the waterfall, with his eyes closed. Oddly enough, he was standing on the surface of water without sinking down.

Suddenly a green colored energy well up in the right hand of that young man, those energy had relaxed and joyful aura. Suddenly that young man controlled that green colored energy in his hand and changed it into thinner and sharper shape.

At this moment, that man suddenly opened his eyes. Both of his eyes were blood red in color, and each of them contained 3 tomoe, which was spinning rapidly.

“Release.”

Along with the shout, that young man waved his right hand towards the waterfall in a slashing motion. Then that green colored energy of his right hand gradually became longer and flew towards the waterfall.

Along with the contact of this energy with the waterfall, a thunderous sound rang out. The waterfall before him was gradually split into 2 half by that green colored energy slash. And even the yellow colored cliff became visible below the slash.

This green colored energy had successfully split the waterfall into two half in the middle and the stream of waterfall was stopped in the middle. Then the green colored energy gradually disappeared, causing the waterfall to fall again and the waterfall revert back to its original state.

Seeing that the waterfall was split open, excitement was revealed in the eyes of that young man. His corner of the mouth also slowly raised. Shortly afterwards, he jumped above the cliff. Then he started to make some hand seals and said, "Release." Along with the voice, unexpectedly the waterfall and cliff gradually disappeared and couldn't be seen again.

.....This young man was naturally Ren Tianyou. Finally after intense training for more than 1 months, he had completed his training on nature change of wind attribute chakra.

He started training by trying to cut the leaf. It took him 1 week of intense training to finally succeed in cutting the leaf.

And after he successfully cut the leaf, he began the next stage of training which was splitting the waterfall.

But compared to the difficulty to cut the leaf, splitting the waterfall was very difficult beyond words. It was so because, one must attain the absolute limit in controlling of wind attributed chakra. And also he needs to control a large amount of chakra perfectly in order to successfully split the waterfall.

He didn't train in the illusion magic formation of cultivation room because training time in the cultivation room was too short. So he find this small valley behind the academy and used Earth style and water style ninjutsu to create this waterfall for training.

After more than a month of intense training, today he finally learned nature change of wind attribute chakra.

Ren Tianyou put on his clothes, then he looked at the time, it was already noon. Then he left this valley.

He directly arrived in front of dining hall and went to 2nd floor. When he arrived at the 2nd floor, Luo Tianxing and others were already there. Seeing Ren Tianyou, they waved their hand towards his direction and called him.

Ren Tianyou arrived near the table, found the empty seat and sat down. Seeing that the big table was full of delicacies, suddenly his appetite also rose up. Then he prepared himself to start eating and pick up the chopstick.

At that time, Luo Tianxing interrupted Ren Tianyou.

“Tianyou, 3 days later, cultivation room ranking competition will begin. What do you think, will you participate this competition?”

“Are you seriously asking? With the strength of Tianyou, how could he not participate in this competition?”

Hearing the question of Luo Tianxing, Lan yan interjected and gave a supercilious look.

“*He he* , to speak the truth, I also don’t know. Wang Jia Fei, that little girl still not have decided the name list of participant for this competition. Are you participating this competition?” Ren Tianyou replied with a laugh, then he asked Lan Yan and others.

“The competition of us 2nd year is even more competitive. Among us Luo Tianxing and Li Feng will participate. And remaining including me will not participate in this competition.” Lan yan said slowly.

“Oh, only 2 of you will participate?” Ren Tianyou was surprised hearing that only Luo Tianxing and Li Feng would participate in this competition even though other were also not that weak.

“Yes only 2 of us are participating. Even though I am participating in

this competition, I am not sure whether I could enter top 5 or not.”Luo Tianxing said with a deep voice.

“*He he*, never mind, take it easy. At that time I will finish the competition on my side as soon as possible and come to cheer for you.”

Cultivating room ranking competition is separate for all grade, so altogether there is 5 competition. So one grade competition won't affect the competition of another grade.

“Well, at that time perhaps I can bring out even more strength.” Luo Tianxing pat his chest and said laughing.

While talking, they already finished their meal, so they head their own ways. Ren Tianyou walked towards his class as there was a lesson in this afternoon.

When he arrived at the class, other students were also coming to the class just like him. About 5 minutes later, Wang Jia Fei, this beautiful sexy female teacher entered the class, then walked straight to platform. After seeing all the students had already arrived, she opened her mouth, “There is only 3 days left for the cultivation room ranking competition. The participants of this competition from our class is already decided. The preliminary members are Ren Tianyou, Yan Xinluo, Sun Chuqian, Wang Haiqing and Li Yundou. These 5 will participate in this competition. I hope you will make a great effort to obtain a good result for our class. Don't obtain the disappointing result like last time.”